













## BY THE SAME AUTHOR

I. STUDIES IN MODERN IRISH, PART I. (The Educational Company of Ireland, 1919). SECOND EDITION, REVISED, 1920.

### SOME OPINIONS

"I have read your book with much pleasure, and beg you to accept my best congratulations for having written the first penetrating treatise on Modern Irish Grammar. That is the book that we all wanted most badly."—JULIUS POKORNY, Ph.D., LL.D. (Vienna), Professor in the University of Berlin; Editor of the *Zeitschrift für Celtische Philologie*.

"It cannot fail to well repay any study expended on it, and we are confident that its influence will be speedily signalised by a large increase in the numbers of accurate speakers and writers of Irish."—T. de B. in *The Irish School Weekly*.

"Here is a book that will receive a hearty welcome from all earnest students of Irish, and will provide the teacher with material that hitherto has been wanting."—"P" in *Nationality*.

"Beirannas rúil le feabhar mór a b'ól ar labhairt 7 ar ríriobad na Gaeilge, mar leabhar ip ead é a tairbheoir go mór uo'n cé lé: Sprió é, pé 'ca Gaeilge mairt a beir ceana aige, nó san a beir."—C. Ó. M. in "Páinne an Lae."

"These studies . . . form absolutely the best treatise on Modern Irish that has yet appeared."—"L. Ó R." in *Irish Independent*.

"His treatment of the verb *ip* is a most valuable piece of research work . . . By his thorough investigation of this one aspect of Irish construction alone (the verb *ip*), Father O'Nolan has made all students and writers of Irish his debtor, for he has provided them with a logical explanation for all the various usages of this most complicated verb."—"S. O. C." in *The Freeman's Journal*.

"This invaluable book will demonstrate to all competent readers that Irish as a basis of education will be the most valuable engine for mind-forming that our education can find . . . In this book modern Irish begins to receive that scientific treatment it has long needed, and it is at last treated in a way that brings out its dignity as a highly philosophic language and priceless literary medium and educational instrument."—"A. de B." in *The Sunday Independent*.

"For those desirous of obtaining a thorough grasp of the Irish language, these studies are simply a necessity. To all such, our advice is: Get this book, study it, master it."—"J. R." in *Studies*.

"The chapter on the verb *ip* is undoubtedly the most elucidating and informative discussion yet published."—*The Evening Herald*.

II. KEY TO THE EXERCISES IN "STUDIES IN MODERN IRISH," PART I  
(The Educational Company of Ireland, 1920).

III. STUDIES IN MODERN IRISH, PART II.—CONTINUOUS PROSE  
COMPOSITION (The Educational Company of Ireland, 1920).

"Ir ionfantaic an cúpann atá déanta ag an státar Gearóid Ó Nualláin de éinneas cainte i ve ópa cainte na n'Deafúnac."—"Lúg mac Céin" in *The Cork Examiner*.

"Father O'Nolan proves that, as a literary language, Irish is as full of vitality and splendour as any in the world."—*The Herald*.

"He has taken some of the most noted passages in the English language, and not only guided the student along the best lines, but has given his own rendering, which is, in some cases, remarkable and ingenious."—*Ibid*.

"We unreservedly recommend a perusal of this work to teachers of Middle and Senior Grades, and of University classes."—*The Irish School Weekly*.

"Ní haváin go bhfuil an Ghaedhilg go h-ana-mhaith ar fad, ach tá míniú i dteannta gach píosa ar canaíobh gur mar seo agus nach mar siúd a haistrightar an rud so agus an rud úd."—"L. Ó R." in *The Irish Independent*.

"Ba chóir do gach scríbhneoir Gaedhilge stuideár a dhéanamh air, pé acu sa Ghaedhealtacht nó sa Ghalldacht a rugadh, agus a tógadh é."—TADHG Ó CIANAIN.



**Introduction to  
Studies in Modern Irish**





# Introduction to Studies in Modern Irish

A Handbook for Teachers  
and Beginners

BY THE  
REV. GERALD O'NOLAN, M.A.

Professor of Irish  
St. Patrick's College, Maynooth;  
Head-Master  
The Munster Training College, Ballingeary,  
Co. Cork



THE EDUCATIONAL COMPANY OF IRELAND  
LIMITED     ::     DUBLIN AND BELFAST

1921

## INTRODUCTION

WHILE the lessons in this book are primarily intended to help the Teacher who is struggling with the difficulties of the Direct Method, they can at the same time be used by private students. For the benefit of the latter a Vocabulary and a Key to the Exercises have been provided, but the Notes on Method and Grammar are meant chiefly for teachers. From over twenty years' experience of teachers and teaching, I have come to the conclusion that some such assistance is needed. The Direct Method has its limitations, and I am convinced that without translation from English into Irish, it cannot impart that precision and accuracy which are essential for a true education. On the other hand, such translation—when judiciously handled—in no way interferes with progress in the Direct Method. On the contrary, I have found the practice a most useful and interesting variation in the ordinary class routine.

It need hardly be added that scientific and regular drill in Phonetics should precede, or at least go on concomitantly with, these lessons. The idea of allowing pupils to form their own phonetic "systems" can lead only to confusion and the corruption of the spoken language.

SEARÓID Ó nuatláim.

1st May, 1921.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

LESSON	PAGE
I. Classification Sentences with ἵπ (Indefinite Predicate) . . . . .	11-12
Notes on Method and Grammar . . . . .	12-13
Exercises 1-4 . . . . .	16
II. Feminine Nouns and Pronouns with ἵπ (Indef. Predicate) . . . . .	17
Notes on Method and Grammar . . . . .	17
Exx. 5-8 . . . . .	17-18
III. The Verb ἵπ with Definite Predicates . . . . .	18-19
Notes on Method and Grammar . . . . .	19-21
Exx. 9-12 . . . . .	21-22
IV. τά, τί, τίς, τίς, with Prepositions, etc. . . . .	22-24
Notes . . . . .	24-25
Exx. 13-17 . . . . .	25-26
V. τά, with Prepositions and Adverbs (continued). . . . .	27
Exx. 18-19 . . . . .	27-28
VI. Sing. Pres. Tense of τά, τίς, τίς, etc. . . . .	28-29
Notes and Exx. 20-21 . . . . .	29-30
VII. ἀγάρ, οὐδέ, etc. (with Notes on Method, etc.) . . . . .	31
Exx. 22-23 . . . . .	32-33
VIII. The Cardinal Numerals . . . . .	33
Notes . . . . .	34
IX. Counting Objects. Nom. pl. of Nouns (with Notes) . . . . .	34-36
X. The Ordinals (with Notes) . . . . .	36-37
XI. ἵπ, ἵπ, ἵπ, Past and Fut. of τά (with Notes) . . . . .	38
Ex. 24 . . . . .	38-39
XII. ἵπ τά τά ἵπ, etc. (with Notes) . . . . .	39-40
Exx. 25-26 . . . . .	41
XIII. Further expressions of date (with Notes). . . . .	41-43
Exx. 27-28 . . . . .	43-44
XIV. A Story (with Notes on Method) . . . . .	44-45
XV. Questions on Story . . . . .	45-46
Ex. 29 . . . . .	46
XVI. Same Story (Future Tense) . . . . .	46
XVII. Questions on preceding (with Ex. 30) . . . . .	47
XVIII. Same Story (Habitual Present) . . . . .	47-48
XIX. Questions on preceding (with Ex. 31) . . . . .	48
XX. Further expressions of time. The Seasons (Ex. 32) . . . . .	49-50

# TABLE OF CONTENTS—Continued

LESSON	PAGE
XXI. Same Story [1st (and 2nd) Person Sg.] . . .	51
XXII. Questions (Ex. 33) . . . . .	51-52
XXIII. " (Ex. 34) . . . . .	52
XXIV. Same Story [2nd (and 1st) Person Sg.] . . .	52-53
XXV. " " (Impt. Indic.) . . . . .	53
XXVI. Questions on preceding . . . . .	53
Ex. 35 . . . . .	54
XXVII. Same Story [Imp. Ind. 1st (and 2nd) Pers. Sg.] .	54
XXVIII. Questions on preceding (Ex. 36) . . . . .	54-55
XXIX. Further Questions (Ex. 37) . . . . .	55
XXX. Same Story [2nd (and 1st) Pers. Sg.] . . . .	55-56
XXXI. Gen. Sg. 1st Declension (with Notes) . . .	56-57
Ex. 38 . . . . .	57
XXXII. Dat. Sg. 1st Declension (with Notes) . . .	57-58
XXXIII. Gen. Sg. 2nd " ( " Ex. 39) . . . . .	58-59
XXXIV. Dat. Sg. 2nd " ( " Notes) . . . . .	59-60
XXXV. Gen. Sg. 3rd " ( " Ex. 40 and Notes) .	60-61
XXXVI. Dat. Sg. 3rd " . . . . .	61-62
XXXVII. Gen. Sg. 4th " ( " Notes and Ex. 41) .	62-63
XXXVIII. Gen. Sg. 5th " ( " Ex. 42) . . . .	63-64
Notes on 5th Declension—Summary . . . . .	64
XXXIX. Nom. Pl. (All Declensions), Ex. 43 . . .	64-66
XL. Gen. Pl. (All Declensions) . . . . .	66
XLI. Dat. and Voc. Pl. (All Declensions) . . . .	66-68
Summary of Plural Declensions . . . . .	67
XLII. Declension of Adjectives . . . . .	68
Summary . . . . .	69
XLIII. Comparison of Adjectives . . . . .	68-70
Notes and Ex. 44 . . . . .	70-72
XLIV. Gen. Sg. of Personal Pronouns (with Notes) .	72-73
XLV. Nom. and Acc. Pl. of Personal Prons. (Ex. 45) .	73-74
XLVI. Gen. Pl. " " " . . . . .	74
XLVII. Dat. Sg. and Pl. " " " . . . . .	74-76
XLVIII. Imper. Mood and Verbal Noun (with Notes and Ex. 46) . . . . .	77-79
XLIX. Plural of Past Tense . . . . .	79-80
L. Plural of Fut. Tense . . . . .	80
LI. " " Pres. Tense . . . . .	81
LII. " " Impt. Tense . . . . .	82
LIII. Conditional (3rd Sg.) . . . . .	83
LIV. " (1st Sg.) . . . . .	83
LV. " (2nd Sg.) . . . . .	84
LVI. " (1st Pl.) . . . . .	84
LVII. " (2nd Pl.) . . . . .	85
LVIII. " (3rd Pl.) . . . . .	85
LIX. Imperative (3rd Sg.) . . . . .	86
LX. " (1st Pl.) . . . . .	86
LXI. " (2nd Pl.) . . . . .	87
LXII. " (3rd Pl.) . . . . .	87
Ex. 47 . . . . .	87-88

## TABLE OF CONTENTS—Continued

9

LESSON		PAGE
LXIII.	Subjunctive (Pres. tense) with Notes . . .	88-89
LXIV.	"    (Past tense) . . .	89-91
	Ex. 48 . . .	91
LXV.	Autonomous Forms—Past tense . . .	91-92
LXVI.	"    Fut. tense . . .	92
LXVII.	"    Pres. Habitual (Imper. Subj.) . . .	92-93
LXVIII.	"    Imperfect . . .	93
LXIX.	"    Past Subj. and Condi- tional . . .	93
	Ex. 49 . . .	94
LXX.	The Verb <i>ćim</i> —Pres. Indic. . .	94-95
LXXI.	The Verb <i>ćim</i> —Past. Indic. . .	95-96
LXXII.	"    "    Fut. " . . .	96-97
	Ex. 50 . . .	97
LXXIII.	"    "    Impft. Ind. and Past Subj. . .	97-98
LXXIV.	"    "    Conditional . . .	98-99
	Ex. 51 . . .	99-100
LXXV.	"    "    Autonomous Forms . . .	100
	Ex. 52 . . .	100
LXXVI.	"    "    Pres. Ind. and Oratio Obliqua . . .	101
LXXVII.	"    "    Past Ind. . .	101-102
LXXVIII.	"    "    Fut. Ind. . .	102-103
	Ex. 53 . . .	103
LXXIX.	"    "    Conditional . . .	104
LXXX.	"    "    Impf. Ind. and Past Subj. . .	104
	Ex. 54 . . .	104-105
LXXXI.	"    "    Autonomous Forms . . .	105
	Ex. 55 . . .	106
LXXXII.	"    " <i>oo beipim</i> ( <i>tušajim</i> ), Pres. Ind. . .	106
LXXXIII.	"    "    "    Past Ind. . .	107
	Ex. 56 . . .	107
LXXXIV.	"    "    "    Fut. Ind. (Ex. 57) . . .	108
LXXXV.	"    "    "    Imp. Ind. and Past Subj. . .	108-109
	Ex. 58 . . .	109
LXXXVI.	"    "    "    Conditional (Ex. 59) . . .	109-110
LXXXVII.	"    "    "    Autonomous (Ex. 60) . . .	110-111
LXXXVIII.	The Verb <i>beipim</i> (Exx. 61-65) . . .	111
LXXXIX.	"    " <i>šabaim</i> (Exx. 66-70) . . .	112
XC.	"    " <i>oo šeipim</i> (Exx. 71-75) . . .	112-113
XCI.	"    "    Autonomous . . .	113
XCII.	"    " <i>cloipim</i> (with Ex. 76) . . .	114
XCIII.	Imper. Mood and Vb. Noun of Vbs. in Lessons 70-92 (Ex. 77) . . .	114-115
XCIV.	Some Idioms with the Verb <i>ip</i> , (Exx. 78-81). . .	115-116
XCV.	Points of Compass—Direction (Exx. 82-84). . .	117-119
XCVI.	Relationship (Exx. 85-88) . . .	120-124



# Introduction to Studies in Modern Irish

## LESSON I

(*Masculine Nouns and Pronouns with the verb  $\text{ír}$ . Indefinite Predicate. Classification Sentences.*)

### VOCABULARY

$\text{ír}$ =is (am, art, are). This is the verb *to be* used in describing, in a general way (as in Lessons I and II), *what* a person, place, or thing is. *E.g.* John is *a man*, Síle is *a woman*, that is *a book*, Belfast is *a city*. This *description* (the predicate) must either be placed *immediately after*  $\text{ír}$ ; or if placed first (when emphasis is intended), *the pronoun*  $\text{éad}$  *must be inserted after*  $\text{ír}$ . *E.g.*  $\text{ír leabhar é}$  (it is a book)—without any emphasis; but  $\text{leabhar ír éad é}$  (it is a *book*—not a pen, pencil, or anything else suggested).

$\text{leabhar}$ =book, a<sup>1</sup> book

$\text{boice}$ =box, a box

$\text{peann}$ =pen, a pen

$\text{bóro}$ =table, a table

$\text{peann-luafóe}$ =pencil, a pencil

$\text{larán}$ =match, a match

$\text{rparán}$ =purse, a purse

$\text{cá}$ =what?  $\text{rú}$ =thing, a thing;  $\text{an}$ =the (definite article);  $\text{é}$ =it (masc.) he;  $\text{éin}$ =that (pronoun, masc.);  $\text{éad}$ =the pronoun which takes the place of an indefinite predicate.

$\text{ní}^2$ =not;  $\text{ná}$ =nor;  $\text{ní} \dots \text{ná}$ =neither  $\dots$  nor.  
 $\text{Cí}'cu$ =which (where an alternative is offered)? whether?  
 $\text{nó}$ =cr.  $\Delta c$ =but.  $\Delta n^2$ =interrogative particle.

<sup>1</sup> There is no indefinite article in Irish.

<sup>2</sup> The verb  $\text{ír}$  is not expressed after these particles. But after  $\text{ní}$ , when the predicate begins with a vowel, it appears as  $\text{h-}$ .



## LESSON I

(To be taught according to the Direct Method.)

- I. Cao é an puo é rin? Ir leabhar é.
- II. An leabhar é rin? 'S ead.
- III. An leabhar é rin? Ni n-ead; peann ir ead é.
- IV. Cid'cu leabhar nó peann é rin? Peann ir ead é.
- V. Cid'cu leabhar nó peann é rin? Ni leabhar ná peann é, ac lapán.

Salutations, etc., to be taught orally, and used as occasion requires:—

1. Dia 'r Muiré duit (óib).
2. Dia 'r Muiré duit (óib) ir párpais.
3. Slán agat (agáib).
4. Slán leat (lib).

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

I. Note that the teacher in this lesson should have *several* books, pens, pencils, etc., before him. Cao é an puo é rin? is the proper form of question—not Cao é rin? The subject is—an puo é rin—which means “the class of thing which that object belongs to.” Do not say, in the answer to this first question—leabhar ir ead é. That is misplaced emphasis—a *linguistic snarl*. The civil, simple question, free from all implied suggestion, demands a civil, simple answer. Contrast the answer to question III (which implies a possible untruth). Yet I have frequently heard the emphatic answer given to the first question, and the unemphatic to the third! Avoid carefully the (at this stage) awful monstrosity—**is é sin an leabhar**.

II. Observe the answer to question II. Nouns should not be unnecessarily and inelegantly repeated. There must always be some reason for repetition. When there is none, a pronoun should take the place of the noun (ead, if the noun is predicate of the verb ir, and *indefinite*). The answer, frequently given—ir leabhar é—*has not a single word correct*. Ir is wrong, because in such an answer it is always stressed, and it never should be stressed; leabhar is wrong, because it is an inelegant and unmeaning repetition of the noun; é is

wrong, because in such circumstances the *subject* is understood. This is a very common fault with teachers, and, as a result, with their pupils, in conversation. Inspectors have sometimes put the teachers wrong here, on the ground that the pupil must be taught to answer with *a complete sentence*! Both forms of answer are complete sentences—the only difference being that 'r ead is correct, while the Inspector's form is absolutely wrong and unjustifiable from start to finish. The answer—1r leabhar é rin—is still worse, as it contains the further unjustifiable repetition of the word *sin*.

III. *Teach* the meaning of ní. (See remarks under Addenda, (a).) Do not use the *unemphatic* answer. Do not repeat the noun of the question.

IV. Note the emphatic form of the answer. The reason is that the question insinuates the possibility of either alternative. Do not, in the question, mechanically place the name of the actual object first. Leave something to the intelligence of the pupil.

V. Instead of ac lárán, one may of course say lárán 1r ead é. But ac is useful, and a variety.

## ADDENDA

(a) There should be interconnection between the questions. For instance, in passing from 1st to 2nd question, do *not* proceed as follows: Cao é an puó é rin? 1r leabhar é (1st). Then, An peann é rin? 'Sead (2nd). Here there would be a break in thought which the pupil should not be asked to bridge. Instead of taking up the pen, the teacher should take up another (not the same), *book*, and put the 2nd question concerning *it*. So the passage from II to III should be easy and natural. There should be no *jumping*. I have repeatedly seen it done as follows (the *wrong* method): An leabhar é rin? 'Sead. An peann é rin? 'Sead. An peann-luarde é rin? 'Sead (II). Then (III), An leabhar é rin? Ní head, peann 1r ead é. The *right* method is:—

An leabhar é rin? 'Sead.

An peann é rin? 'Sead.

An peann-luarde é rin? 'Sead

” ” ” ”

” ” ” ”

} *Three different pencils*

And then (holding up another *kind* of object) : *An peann-luaróe é rin?* *Ní héad, leabhar ír ead é.* This at once makes for *continuity* in the lesson, and ensures that the meaning of *ní* is quite plain. Similarly with the other questions. The intelligent teacher will always aim at having a rational connection between them. This will render the lesson not only easier for the teacher, but more intelligible and more interesting to the pupil.

(b) Observe carefully the distinction between emphatic and unemphatic forms. English (outside poetry) depends mainly on *voice* emphasis—the emphasis of tone. This is not enough in Irish. Irish expresses emphasis in *three* ways (sometimes, but not always, combined) :—

1°. The emphasis of *tone*. But note that it frequently differs from English. For instance, in answer to the question : “ Is that a book ? ” one may say “ It *is* ” (with emphasis on the verb). Irish never<sup>1</sup> allows the verb *ír* to be stressed ; it is the *predicate ead* which, in the above answer, receives the stress in Irish—*ír ead*.

2°. The emphasis of *form*—*míre* (as opposed to *mé*), *cúra* (compared with *tú*), *mo leabhar-ra*, *do cúasair-re*, etc.

3°. The emphasis of *position* (really a sort of emphasis of *form*, applied, however, not to the individual word, but to the sentence or clause). *E.g.* *leabhar ír ead é.* In such a sentence as—*doim-ra ír ead ír ceart é déanamh*, we have all three—emphasis of *form*, emphasis of *position*, emphasis of *tone*. Irish is being ruined, and vicious habits of thought and expression are being fostered in the teacher, and taught to the pupil, owing to the neglect of this all-important point.

(c) The verb “ *ír* ” is not in itself a predicate. This is shown clearly : 1°. By the fact that it is never stressed. The whole

<sup>1</sup> The stress which it receives in such expressions as *níor b'ead* is only accidental. The one solitary instance which I have noticed in the speech of the people in *Uíbh Liosáine* is *ba neamh-śáó ran*, pronounced *bàna-śáó ran*. This is quite abnormal. It is conceivable, however, that it stands for *b'ana-śáó ran* (used satirically) and not *ba neamh-śáó ran*—in which case there would be nothing abnormal in the pronunciation.

complex construction of " *ír* " sentences arises out of this fundamental fact. The stress falls on *the predicate*, and the predicate *must immediately follow* the unstressed " *ír* " ; or, *if not (and the needs of the language very often preclude its being placed there)*, a pronoun (*éad*, when the predicate is indefinite, *e* or *iad*, ordinarily,<sup>1</sup> when it is definite) must be inserted to take its place. Watch this point very carefully. It is the key to all the intricacies of " *ír* " construction. 2°. By the fact that " *ír* " can never stand alone, whereas any other verb<sup>2</sup> in the language can, because every other verb in the language is a predicate, or part-predicate in itself.

(d) It is useless, and foolish, to lay down a fixed time-limit for the teaching of such a lesson. The time required depends on so many circumstances that it is only the individual teacher—who knows *himself* and *his pupils*, and *the actual state of his and their physical and mental energies*—that can decide the point.

(e) It is not absolutely true to say that the predicate is always more strongly stressed than the subject. *E.g.* when we have *the same predicate*, but *different subjects*, in two successive questions or statements, the second subject, by reason of the implied *contrast* with the first subject, will receive more stress than the predicate—*An leabhar é rím?* 'Sead. *An leabhar é Sínn?* 'Sead.

(f) Words like *páirpear*, *caite*, are not suitable for use in this lesson (or Lesson II). They are properly words of *material*. To have them on a par with *leabhar*, *peann*, etc., we should have to say *blúipe páirpéir*, *blúipe caite*.

(g) The teacher should note the construction of all sentences as they occur. Especially questions I and IV (Lesson I). In question I, as already remarked, the subject is " *an ruid é rím*," which means " the **sort** of thing that that object is." The predicate is " *cad*," and the pronoun " *é* " stands proleptically for the *subject*.

The *verb* is understood. In question IV the subject is *é rím*. **Cia** is the fundamental word of the predicate, but the

<sup>1</sup> See *Studies in Modern Irish*, Part I, pp. 44-47.

<sup>2</sup> With the natural exception of certain defective verbs like *ar*, *tar*.

prepositional pronoun *acu* is joined to it, and as *acu* stands proleptically for the alternative—*leabair nó peann*—the whole predicate is *cia'cu leabair nó peann*. In *cia* and *cao* questions, these words *invariably* constitute the predicate, or the fundamental part of the predicate.

### Exercise I

(*é rin*==that.    *é reo*==this.)

*(Illustrate the meaning of the following sentences by reference to the objects in question. Then change the predicate in each case, and illustrate the new meaning in the same way.)*

1°. *Cao é an púo é rin?* 1<sup>r</sup> *leabair é.* 2°. *An leabair é rin?* *Ní heo, lárán 1<sup>r</sup> eao é.* 3°. *Cia'cu bórca nó rparán é reo?* *Sparán 1<sup>r</sup> eao é.* 4°. *Cia'cu leabair nó lárán é rin?* *Ní leabair ná lárán é, ac peann.* 5°. *An peann é rin?* *'Seao.* 6°. *An bórca é reo?* *Ní h-eao, ac bóro.*

### Exercise II

*Translate the above sentences, and the new ones you have formed, into English.*

### Exercise III

*Translate into Irish:—*

1°. This is not a pen, it is a pencil. 2°. Is that a pencil? Yes. Is this? No. 3°. What is it? A book. 4°. Is that a book? No, but a box. 5°. Whether is this a box or a purse? It's a purse. 6°. This is a match, <sup>2</sup> is it? <sup>3</sup> Yes.

### Exercise IV

*Illustrate the meaning of the Irish of Exercise III by reference to the objects in question.*

<sup>1</sup> *Cao é an púo é?* Don't use *é sin* or *é seo* twice of the same object in two successive questions. <sup>2</sup> Emphatic position. <sup>3</sup> *An eao?*



## LESSON II

(Feminine Nouns and Pronouns with the verb *ír*. Indefinite Predicate. Classification Sentences.)

## VOCABULARY

Sgilling=a shilling; leat-pínginn=a halfpenny; pínginn=a penny; catáoir=a chair; eócair=a key. í=it (feminine), she; í rín=that (referring to feminine noun)

- I. Cao é an ruid í rín? Ír pínginn í.
- II. An pínginn í rín? 'Seo.
- III. An pínginn í rín? Ní h-eaó, rsilling ír eaó í.
- IV. Cía'cu pínginn nó rsilling í rín? Sgilling ír eaó í.
- V. Cía'cu pínginn nó rsilling í rín? Ní pínginn ná rsilling í, ac leat-pínginn.

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

i. Read carefully the notes on Lesson I. The same principles apply here. The question *Cao í an ruid í rín?* is incorrect. The first pronoun (*í*) refers directly *not* to the object whose name is feminine (pointed out by *í rín*), but to *AN RUÍD*. See analysis of questions, p. 15. It has been questioned whether one should not say *Cao é an ruid é rín?* even when the name of the object pointed out is feminine, on the ground that the pupil does not yet know the name of the object. But the teacher *does*, and as his aim is to familiarise the pupil with the correspondence between feminine pronoun and feminine noun, *í rín* should undoubtedly be used. It would be quite different if neither teacher nor pupil knew the name of the object. Then, one should have to use *é rín*.

## Exercise V

(Illustrate the meaning of the following sentences by reference to the objects in question. Then change the predicate in each case, and illustrate the new meaning in the same way.)

- 1°. *Cao é an ruid í rín?* Ír catáoir í. 2°. *An catáoir é í*

<sup>1</sup> The gender of the Subject pronoun is determined, of course, by the gender of the corresponding noun, not by the gender of the Predicate noun.

rim? Ní h-eaó, bóro ir eaó é. 3°. Cía'cu pinginn nó leat-pinginn i reo? Pinginn ir eaó í. 4°. Cía'cu eochari nó peann é rim? Ní h-eochari ná peann é, ac peann-luaróe. 5°. An peann-luaróe i reo? Ní h-eaó, ac eochari. 6°. Eochari ir eaó í, an eaó? 'Seao.

### Exercise VI

*Translate the above sentences, and the new ones you have formed, into English.*

### Exercise VII

(raol(m)=a sixpence; leat-raol(m)=a threepenny piece.)

*Translate into Irish:—*

1°. This is not a penny, it's a halfpenny. 2°. Is that a halfpenny? Yes. Is this? No. 3°. What is it? It's a shilling.<sup>1</sup> 4°. Is that a shilling? No, but a sixpence. 5°. Whether is this a sixpence or a shilling? It's a shilling. 6°. This is a threepenny piece, is it? Yes.

### Exercise VIII

*Illustrate the meaning of the Irish of Exercise VII by reference to the objects in question.*

## LESSON III

*(The Verb ir with definite Predicates.)*

### VOCABULARY

An=the (definite article, m. and f. sing. Nominative in this lesson): cárta=a card; an cárta=the card (definite); bán=white; dub=black; donn=brown; dearg=red; buíde=yellow; gorm=blue; gris=grey; uaine=green (artificial green; gris=natural green); ribín=ribbon; clár-dub=blackboard; cat=cat; capall=horse.

Seán ó Catáin's "Colour-Cards" may be used conveniently for this lesson. A picture can be used for cat, capall.

The attributive adjective is, in Irish, generally placed after the noun—cárta bán, cárta dub.

<sup>1</sup> Emphatic position, because of the previous question which insinuated that it was a halfpenny.

Before introducing the definite predicate, 'it will be useful' to go through the forms of Lesson I, using *cárta*, *cárta dub*, etc. Then—

- I. *Cia'cu cárta é rin ? Sé an cárta dub é.*
- II. (a) *An é rin an cárta dub ? 'Sé.*
- II. (b) *An é an cárta dub é rin ? 'Sé.*
- III. (a) *An é rin an cárta dub ? Ni hé ; Sin é é.*
- III. (b) *An é an cárta dub é rin ? Ni hé ; AC AN CÁRTA DUB.*
- IV. *Cia'cu an cárta dub nó an cárta bán é rin ? Sé an cárta dub é.*
- V. *Cia'cu an cárta dub nó an cárta bán é rin ? Ni hé an cárta dub ná an cárta bán é, ac an cárta burde.*

#### NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

(There should be *only one* card, ribbon, cat, horse, etc., of any particular colour before the class. Cf. Lessons I and II, in which it is essential that there should be *several* objects of the same species. In these Lessons (I and II) there was question of *specific agreement*. In Lesson III there is question of *individual differences*.)

I. *Cia'cu cárta é rin ?* is the proper form of question here—not *Cao é an cárta é rin ?* The former is better suited to elicit the *definite* answer—the black card, as distinguished from the white one, etc. Notice that the only reason why we do not say, in the answer, *Is é an cárta dub é Sin ?* is the same reason which forbids the use of *Sin* in the answer to question I of Lessons I and II. We *should* say, *Is é an cárta dub é rin*, if we were referring to that object for the first time (either absolutely, or after referring to something else), and asserting that it *is* the black card (and not the white one, for instance). *Sin é an cárta dub* would be an incorrect answer to this first question, because this answer implies that *I was looking for AN CÁRTA DUB* (which is the *subject* of the statement), and that it is now being pointed out to me (*rin é* is *predicate*). Yet this is the answer frequently given by teachers—the result being confusion and want of precision. The difference is brought out more clearly in questions II and III.

II. Note carefully the difference in meaning between II (a) and II (b). In II (a) I am talking of *an cáirta túb* (the Subject), and wish to know am I right in pointing it out as the one denoted by *é rin* (the Predicate). In II (b) I am talking of the object pointed out by *é rin* (the Subject), and asking am I right in assigning its colour as (*an cáirta túb*) (the Predicate). The words *é rin* and *an cáirta túb* denote two quite different aspects of the object in question. I may think and speak of the object under either aspect, and the formal meaning of my question or statement will vary accordingly. There is a great deal of looseness prevalent in the use of *é rin* in such sentences. These beautiful distinctions should be carefully attended to. The point is further illustrated in the answers to question III. Question II (a) should, of course, be introduced *naturally*. It may be done as follows: *Cia'cu cáirta é rin?* 'Sé *an cáirta túb é*. *Cia'cu capall é rin?* 'Sé *an capall túb é*. Then—*An é rin an cáirta túb?* 'Sé *An é rin an capall túb?* 'Sé. So, with II (b). Begin thus—*Cia'cu cáirta é rin?* *An é an cáirta bán é?* 'Sé. Then—*An é an cáirta túb é rin?* 'Sé.

III. In III (a) the answer—*ní hé, ac an cáirta bán*—would be illogical. That is not what I wanted to know when I put the question. I have no interest in the colour of the card pointed out (*é rin* is *Predicate*) *except in so far as it may possibly be the black one* (*an cáirta túb* is Subject). If it is not the black one, then I don't care what colour it is—all I want to know is, where is the black one? The true answer, therefore, is—*ní hé, sin é é*. On the other hand, in III (b), *all my interest* is in the colour of the card pointed out (*é rin* is Subject), and *not at all* in the *black* card, except in so far as this may possibly be what I want; if it is not, then all I want to know is, what is the colour of the card pointed out. The true answer here is—*ní hé, ac an cáirta bán*. Or we might say *ir é an cáirta bán é*. In reference to this, notice that we might have expected an emphatic answer (as in the answers to question III, Lessons I and II), which would be *an cáirta bán ir é é*. This, however, is not common, so perhaps the form with *ac* is the more convenient one to use here. *An cáirta bán ir eab é* is a monstrosity which is often heard, and sometimes even seen in print!

iv. Here also the unemphatic  $\text{í} \text{é} \text{an cáirta túb} \text{é}$  is usual, instead of the emphatic  $\text{an cáirta túb} \text{í} \text{é}$ .

Contrast the answers  $\text{í} \text{é}$ ,  $\text{í} \text{éad}$ ;  $\text{ní hé}$ ,  $\text{ní head}$ . Notice the first pronoun  $\text{é}$  in the answers to questions I and iv, and in questions II (b) and III (b). This pronoun was not necessary in Old Irish (though it sometimes occurs), because *without it* the predicate was joined immediately to the verb, and the essentials for predication were complete. For the explanation of its use in Modern Irish, see *Studies in Modern Irish*, Part I, p. 15. The student should now be exercised in all three lessons, being required sometimes to give the definite, and sometimes the indefinite answer, according to the form of the question. Thorough drill in this is essential.

### Exercise IX

*(Illustrate the meaning of the following sentences by reference to the objects in question. Then change the Predicate in each case, and illustrate the new meaning in the same way.)*

1°.  $\text{An cáirta é} \text{ ím?}$  'Séad. 2°.  $\text{Cia'cu cáirta é?}$  <sup>1</sup>  $\text{Sé an cáirta}$  <sup>2</sup>  $\text{íorm é.}$  3°.  $\text{An é an cáirta íorm é} \text{íeo?}$   $\text{Ní hé, ac an cáirta íar.}$  4°.  $\text{An é íeo an cáirta íorm?}$   $\text{Sé.}$  5°.  $\text{An é íeo é?}$   $\text{Ní hé, ím é é.}$  6°.  $\text{Cia'cu an capall túb nó an capall bán é} \text{ ím?}$   $\text{Sé an capall bán é.}$  7°.  $\text{Cia'cu an íubín dearg nó an íubín burde é} \text{ íeo?}$   $\text{Ní hé an íubín dearg ná an íubín burde é, ac an íubín íorm.}$

### Exercise X

*Translate the above sentences, and the new ones you have formed, into English.*

### Exercise XI

*Translate into Irish:—*

1°. Which book is this? It's neither the black nor the

<sup>1</sup> Notice again that we must not say  $\text{é} \text{ ím}$  here, as we are still referring to the same object already pointed out, and distinguished from all others, by the  $\text{é} \text{ ím}$  of question 1. <sup>2</sup> The repetition of the noun  $\text{cáirta}$  is justified here by the addition of  $\text{íorm}$ .  $\text{cáirta}$  and  $\text{cáirta íorm}$  are really different terms. In actual speech  $\text{ceann íorm}$  is frequently used instead.



green one,<sup>1</sup> but the blue. 2°. Is that the black horse? No, this is it. 3°. Is this the white horse? No, it's the black cat. 4°. Is this a cat? Yes. 5°. Which cat is it? It's neither the black nor the white one,<sup>1</sup> but the brown one.<sup>1</sup>

### Exercise XII

*Illustrate the meaning of the Irish of Exercise XI by reference to the objects in question.*

### LESSON IV

(*τὰ, níl, fuit with Prepositions and Prepositional Pronouns.*)

The verb *ir* connects two *substantives* directly, i.e. two *nouns*, or two *pronouns*, or a *noun* and a *pronoun*, or an *adjective* and a *noun* or *pronoun*; or it connects directly two *modes* (as in III, IV and V of the following lesson). There is another verb "to be," viz. *τὰ*, which is used only to connect *substantive* and *mode* (as in I, VI, VII of the following lesson); that is, it implies some *state* or *condition* in which the subject is supposed to be, or not to be. One of its most obvious uses is to state *where* things are, or are not.

### VOCABULARY

*τὰ*=is (are); *níl* (negative form of *τὰ*)=is not (are not)? *ατὰ* (relative form of *τὰ*)=which (who) is (are); *αν ὕφuit* (affirmative interrogative form of *τὰ*) is? (are?); *εὰ ὕφuit*=where is (are)? *Σέ* (m.), *ρί* (f.) pronouns to be used as subjects to *τὰ* (as contrasted with *ε, ι*, to be used as subjects or predicates with "*ir*"); *απ*=on, upon; *φε*=under; *απ* (m.)=on it (him); *υιρε* (f.)=on it (her); *φε* (m.)=under it (him); *φιε* (f.)=under it (her); *αγυρ*=and; *ανορ*=now; *αον ἡυο*, *αομνίυ*=anything; *ἡυο απ βιτ*=anything at all; *ρεαεαρ*=besides.

- I. *Τὰ αν πεανν απ αν μβόρτο.*  
*Τὰ αν λαράν φέ 'ν γκαεαοιρ.*  
*Τὰ αν ργίλλινγ απ αν βρινγινν.*  
*Τὰ αν ρπαράν φέ 'ν μβορκα.*

<sup>1</sup> Repeat the nouns *λεαβαρ*, *κατ*, etc. for the present. *Ορσεανν* may be used instead.

- II. *Cia'cu an peann nó an peann-luarde atá ar an mbóro?*  
*An peann.*  
*Cia'cu an peann nó an larán atá fé 'n gcataoir?*  
*An larán.*  
*Cia'cu an rílling nó an maol atá ar an bpinginn?*  
*An rílling.*  
*Cia'cu an leat-pinginn nó an rparán atá fé 'n mborca?*  
*An rparán.*
- III. *Cia'cu ar an mbóro nó ar an mborca atá an peann?*  
*Ír ar an mbóro atá SÉ.*  
*Cia'cu fé 'n gcataoir nó fé 'n mbóro atá an larán?*  
*Ír fé 'n gcataoir atá SÉ.*  
*Cia'cu ar an bpinginn nó ar an leat-pinginn atá ar*  
*rílling? Ír ar an bpinginn atá SÍ.*  
*Cia'cu fé 'n mborca nó fé 'n mbóro atá an rparán?*  
*Ír fé 'n mborca atá SÉ.*
- IV. *An ar an mbóro atá an peann? Ír AIR.*  
*An fé 'n gcataoir atá an larán? Ír FÚITÍ.*  
*An ar an bpinginn atá an rílling? Ír UIRTÍ.*  
*An fé 'n mborca atá an rparán? Ír FÉ.*
- V. *An fé 'n mbóro atá an peann? Ní heaò, ac air.*  
*An ar an gcataoir atá an larán? Ní heaò, ac fúití.*  
*An fé 'n bpinginn atá an rílling? Ní heaò, ac*  
*uirtí.*  
*An ar an mborca atá an rparán? Ní heaò, ac fé.*
- VI. *(Cia'cu an peann nó an peann-luarde é rim? An*  
*peann.)*  
*Cá bfuil fé? Tá fé ar an mbóro.*  
*Cá bfuil an larán? Tá fé fé'n gcataoir.*  
*Cá bfuil an rílling? Tá pí ar an bpinginn.*  
*Cá bfuil an rparán? Tá fé fé 'n mborca.*
- VII. *Cao tá ar an mbóro? An peann ASUS an eodair.*  
*Cao tá air ANOIS? An peann ASUR an eodair ASUR*  
*an rílling.*  
**An bfuil** an peann air anoir? *níl.*  
**An bfuil** an eodair air? *TÁ.*  
**An bfuil** pí air anoir? *níl.*  
*Cao tá air anoir? An rílling.*  
*An bfuil pí air anoir? Níl.*  
*Cao tá air anoir? Níl RUO AR BIT air anoir.*

## INTRODUCTION TO

- An bfuil **RUD AR bit** ar anoir? TÁ—an peann 7  
 an peann-luarde.  
 An bfuil fuo ar bit ar **SEACAS** an peann? TÁ—  
 an peann-luarde.  
 An bfuil fuo ar bit ar **readar** an peann-luarde?  
 TÁ—an peann.  
 An bfuil fuo ar bit ar **readar** an peann **AGUS** an  
 peann-luarde? Nil.

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

The amount of this lesson to be taught at one class will depend on circumstances. The teacher himself must be the judge of that.

1. This is a difficult lesson to teach well. It is full of traps for the unwary. Observe carefully the four sentences given under 1. It would not do to say TÁ an peann ar an mbóro; TÁ an peann-luarde fé'n mbóro—as is usually done. In the first place we have here the unnecessary and inelegant, and therefore wrong, repetition of the noun bóro. Further, there is a natural contrast, either between the pen and the pencil, or between a position *on* and a position *under* the table. These contrasts would not be expressed naturally in the above way (not to mention the wrong stressing of the simple prepositions, in order to eke out the meaning). We should have to say in the second sentence, either *ir é an peann-luarde ar pé*, or else *ir pé ar an peann-luarde*. Hence the order selected for the four statements under 1. Before placing the several objects, the teacher should first call attention to them, and also to the objects on or under which he is about to place them. Thus, for first sentence under 1 he will begin:

Cia'cu an peann nó an peann-luarde é rin? Sé an peann é.

(This introduces the definite article *naturally*. There should be only *one* pen and *one* pencil before the class.)

Cia'cu an borca nó an bóro é rin? Sé an bóro é.

Then he will place the pen on the table, LEAVE IT THERE. and say:—

TÁ an peann ar an mbóro.

I have repeatedly seen the teacher place the pen on the table, and then, when about to say *τὰ . . .* etc. *take it off again, and hold it in his hand*, while asserting that it is on the table!

II. There is no great difficulty here. But notice the construction. The subject is *an fuo* (understood) *ατὰ . . .* the predicate being *cia'cu . . . nó . . .* The verb "*ir*" (understood) connects directly the two substantives (*an fuo . . .* and *cia'cu . . .*); while the verb "*τὰ*" (within the subject of the main sentence) connects the substantive (relative pronoun) *Δ(τὰ)* with the *mode* *an an mbóro*.

III., IV. These are complex elliptical sentences—the combination or comparison of two *modes*. For explanation, see *Studies in Modern Irish*, Part I, pp. 8-10. They are understood as *definite*—the contrast being between two definite things, e.g. the table and the box.

V. Complex, elliptical sentences also. They are understood as *indefinite*, however. The contrast is *not* between the table, e.g. and some other definite object, but rather between *A position ON the table* and *A position UNDER it*.

VI. The meaning of *Cá bfuil ré?* can be made clear by a few prefatory questions, such as—*An ar an gcataoir ατὰ ré? An fé'n mbóro ατὰ ré?* etc.

*N.B.*—*Δir=an é*; <sup>1</sup> *uirí=an í*; *fé* (as prep. pron.)=*fé é*; *fuí=fé í*.

### Exercise XIII

(Illustrate the meaning of the following sentences by reference to the objects in question. Then change the positions, and illustrate the new meaning in the same way.)

1°. *Τὰ peann ar an mbóro, γ τὰ rúillíng fé'n leabhar ατὰ an an gcataoir.*

2°. *Cia'cu an leabhar dub nó an leabhar uaitne ατὰ fé'n mbóro? An leabhar dub.*

3°. *Cia'cu fé'n mborca nó fé'n mbóro ατὰ ré? Ir fé'n mbóro ατὰ ré.*

<sup>1</sup> *Δn é* (etc.) are used in one particular case. See *Studies in Modern Irish*, Part I, p. 159, No. 9.

4°. An fé'n gcataoir atá an eodair? Is fúici. Cú bfuil ri? Tá ri fé'n gcataoir.

5°. Tá peann i lárán i eodair i rparán ar an mbóro.

6°. Níl ruo ar bit anoir air, reácar an eodair.

### Exercise XIV

*Translate the above sentences, and the new ones you have formed, into English.*

### Exercise XV

Donac (m.)=a fair; ar an donac=at the fair; an t-donac=the fair (nom.); úrlár (m.)=a floor; ar an úrlár=on the floor; an t-úrlár=the floor (nom.); Seán (m.)=John.

*Translate into Irish:—*

1°. There's a sixpence and a threepenny-piece on the floor.  
2°. Is there anything besides the penny on the table? Yes, there's a shilling, and a book, and the green card. 3°. Where is the blue ribbon? It is on the floor, under the chair. 4°. Is it the blue ribbon that's on the chair? No, but the white one. 5°. Where is John now? He's at the fair.

### Exercise XVI

*Illustrate the meaning of the first four sentences of the Irish of Exercise XV by reference to the objects in question.*

### Exercise XVII

Dat=colour; Cú é an dat atá ar . . . What is the colour of . . .? So, seo=this, these (adjectives); ran, rin=that, those. So and San are used after broad sounds; seo and rin after slender sounds.

Frame suitable sentences (affirmative, negative, interrogative) containing the following prepositional phrases:—1°. Ar an mbóro. 2°. Fé'n mborca. 3°. Fé'n gcataoir. 4°. Ar an donac. 5°. Fé'n leat-pinginn. 6°. Ar an gcataoir. 7°. Fé'n gcáirca. 8°. Ar an úrlár. 9°. Ar an gcáirca ro. 10°. Ar an bpeann ran.



## LESSON V

(Tá with Prepositions and Prepositional Pronouns, continued.)

## VOCABULARY

in=in; inr an=in the (often contracted into "S.A.");  
 i r t i s (adv.)=within, inside; amu i s (adv.)=outside, out;  
 t i s (m.), (teac)=a house; 'r a' t i s=in the house (also i r t i s  
 r a t i s); amu i s f é n r p é i r=out in the air; r p é i r=sky (f.);  
 c a t a i r (f.)=a city; 'r a' c a t a i r=in the city; amu i s f é n  
 o t u a i t (f.)=in the country; c o l á i r o e=a college; 'r a'  
 c o l á i r o e=in the college; r c o i l (f.)=a school; a r r c o i l=  
 at school; 'r a' r c o i l=in the school; 'r a' b a i t e=at home;  
 u i r g e (m.)=water; a n t-u i r g e (nom.)=the water; m á l a (m.)  
 =a bag; m e a l b ó i s (f.)=a bag (usually of sheepskin); m i n  
 (f.)=meal; t o b a r (m.)=a well.

- I. Tá r g i l l i n g 7 r a o l 'r a' r p a r á n. C a o t á a n n ? Tá  
 . . . a n n.
- II. Tá m i n r a m e a l b ó i s. C a o t á i n n t i ? Tá m i n i n n t i.
- III. C á b f u i l a n r g i l l i n g ? Tá r i i r t i s r a r p a r á n.  
 C á b f u i l a n m i n ? Tá r i i r t i s r a m e a l b ó i s.
- IV. I r t i s r a t i s ; a m u i s f é n r p é i r.  
 I r t i s r a c a t a i r ; a m u i s f é n o t u a i t.

## Exercise XVIII

Translate into English:—

- 1°. Tá a n c o l á i r o e i r t i s r a c a t a i r ; i r a m u i s f é n o t u a i t  
 a t á a n r c o i l.
- 2°. C a o t á r a r p a r á n ? Tá p i n g i n n 7 l e a t-p i n g i n n i r t i s a n n.
- 3°. C a o t á i r t i s r a m e a l b ó i s ? Tá m i n i r t i s i n n t i.
- 4°. C á b f u i l a n r g i l l i n g ? A n i r t i s r a m á l a a t á r i ? N í  
 h e a d , a c i r t i s r a r p a r á n.
- 5°. N í n-i r t i s r a t i s a t á S e á n a n o i r. I r a m u i s f é n r p é i r  
 a t á r é.

## Exercise XIX

m ó r=great; t r u a s=a pity; i r m ó r a n t r u a s r a n !  
 C o r ó i n n=a crown; l e a t-c o r ó i n n=half-crown; n á (inter-  
 rogative negative particle) f u i l=Is there not? Is . . . not?



- Cá bfuil Seapóir ó Nualláin (addressed to pupil)?  
(1r) **tusa** é.
- III. An mipe Seapóir ó Nualláin? 1r tu. An tura é?  
Ní mé.  
An tura Tadó ó Séagda? 1r mé. An mipe é?  
Ní tu.  
An é rin Tadó ó Séagda? 'Sé.  
An í rin Máire ní Séagda? 'Sí.  
An mipe atá as an nroipar? Ní tu, ac Tadó ó Séagda.  
(a Tadó) an tura atá as an nroipar? 1r mé.  
An tu atá as an bfuinneois? Ní mé, ac  
Máire.  
(a Máire) an tura atá as an bfuinneois? 1r mé.  
An tu atá as an nroipar? Ní mé, ac  
Tadó.
- IV. Tá Tadó ó Séagda as an nroipar; ac 1r as an sclár-  
tub **atáim-se**.<sup>1</sup>  
(a Máire) Tura Máire ní Séagda, 7 1r as an bfuinneois  
**ataoi-se**.<sup>1</sup>  
Sin é Tadó—1r as an nroipar **atá seisean**.<sup>1</sup>  
Sin í Lil ní Cuirc—1r annan ra cúinne **atá sise**.<sup>1</sup>
- V. **atáim-se** as an sclár-tub.  
**ataoi-se** as an nroipar, a Tadó.  
**atá seisean** as an nroipar.  
**atá sise** annan ra cúinne.

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

I. These questions should not be answered by *Sin é Tadó ó Séagda*, to. The meaning of this, as already noted, is—THAT'S Tadhg O'Shea (you were wanting him, weren't you?). Use may be made of pictures to illustrate the meaning of *feap*, *bean*, etc. Pupils should be familiarised with the Irish forms of their names from the very first.

II., III. Great care must be taken to teach *mipe*, *tura* properly, and the distinction between these forms, and *mé*, *tá*. Thorough drilling is necessary.

IV. Similarly with the emphatic forms of the three persons

<sup>1</sup> The emphatic forms are used here because of the *contrast* between the different person.

of the verb *tá*. *Táim-re*, *taoí-re* should be taught before *táim*, *taoí*. Pupils should be exercised frequently and vigorously in the use of all these forms. Those who learn from Grammars are ruined by rhyming lists of *unemphatic* forms, as usually given in the paradigms, e.g. *táim*, *taoí*, *tá ré*, *tá rí*. This leads to the use of these forms, instead of the *emphatic* ones, when in actual conversation, there is contrast between different persons. Pupils should be trained to form the negative and interrogative forms corresponding to *táim-re*, *táim*, etc., for themselves. The second sing. forms are the only ones which it will be necessary to *teach*—*bfuilí-re*, *nílí-re*, etc.

### Exercise XX

*Cionnup*=how? *Cionnup taoí*?=How are you? *maít*=good; *go maít*=well; *táim go maít*; *Burbeacáir le Dia*=Thanks be to God. *Go raib maít agat*=Thank you (or *rlán go raibáir*=lit. may you be well).

*Translate into English* :—

- 1°. *Saírrún ir ead Taois ó Séagóda, ac cailín ir ead Máire*
- 2°. *Tá Taois ag an nrothar. Ir ag an bfuinneois atá Máire*
- 3°. *Cionnup tá lú ní Cuirc?* *Tá rí go maít, rlán go raibáir*
- 4°. *Cá bfuil rí anoir?* *Annan ra cúinne atá rí.*
- 5°. *An bfuilír annan, a lú?* *Táim. Canas?* *Anno ra cúinne.*

### Exercise XXI

*Translate into Irish* :—

- 1°. *Am I Séan ó Séagóda?* Yes. *Are you he?* No.
- 2°. *Are you Liam ó Buacalla?* No, that's he, there.
- 3°. *Is it you who are at the door?* No, but *Taois ó Séagóda*.
- 4°. *Is it I who am at the blackboard?* Yes.
- 5°. *You are at the door, but it's at the blackboard I am.*
- 6°. *Are you at the door?* Yes. *Am I at the blackboard?* Yes.

## LESSON VII

- I. (a) Tá leabhar ag Tadhg. Níl aon leabhar **AZAM-SA**. Ac tá borca **AZAM**.  
 (b) An bhfuil borca ar bit **AZAC-SA**, a Tadhg? (*Teacher answers*) Níl—ac tá leabhar **AZAC**.  
 (c) Cía hé rin? Tadhg ó Séagda. An bhfuil borca ar bit **AIZO**? Níl. Is aзам-ра atá an borca. Leabhar is ead atá **AIZO-sean**.  
 (d) Cía h-í rin? Máire ní Séagda. An bhfuil leabhar **AICI sin**? Níl, ac tá peann **AICI**.
- II. (a) **Mise** 7 **Tadhg**—Níl peann ar bit **AZAINNE**, ac tá borca 7 leabhar **AZAINN**.  
 (b) A Máire 7 a Tadhg—Níl borca ar bit **AZAIÜ-se** ac tá peann 7 leabhar **AZAIÜ**.  
 (c) Tadhg 7 Máire—Tá leabhar 7 peann **ACU**. Ac Máire 7 Lil—Níl leabhar ar bit **ACU-san**, ac tá peann 7 peann-luadhe acu.
- III. (An garrún é rin? 'Sead. Cad is ainm do? Tadhg ó Séagda.)  
 (a) Seapóro ó Nuallán (teacher's name) is ainm **DÓM-SA**.  
 (b) Cad is ainm **DUIT-se**? (to Tadhg) Tadhg is ainm **DOM**. Cad is ainm **DÓM-SA**? (*Pupil answers*) Seapóro is ainm **DUIT**.  
 (c) Cad is ainm **DÓ-san**? Dómnall is ainm **DÓ**.  
 (d) Cad is ainm **DÍ-sin**? Lil is ainm **DÍ**.

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

There is no great difficulty in teaching this lesson, if it is carefully prepared. The plural forms, aзам, etc., are introduced because **AZAINN** will be needed in Lesson XI. Be careful to use emphatic and un emphatic forms naturally. Begin the lesson by distributing the objects used in the lesson to the various pupils, keeping a box yourself. Notice that the subject of III (a) is (an ainm a) is ainm **DÓM-ра**, "the name which is mine," and that the principal verb of the sentence (is) is understood at the beginning.

## Exercise XXII

ƒíor=knowledge; a ƒíor=its knowledge, knowledge of it;  
 t   a ƒíor   am=I know; An   fuil a ƒíor   at?=Do you  
 know? N         =I don't know, I wonder;         (f.)=  
 Irish (language);        (m.)=English (language).

*Translate into English:—*

- 1  . T             S   . N                      .
- 2  . An   fuil           b         , a M    ? N  ,     
 t   (ceann)    S   .
- 3  . T                  ,    t                                                  .
- 4  . T                         ,    n                n                  .
- 5  . C                 ? M     n   S                  .
- 6  . T        S                    ,        n               <sup>1</sup>  
                .
- 7  . An   fuil           c            n                ? T  ,                 .
- 8  . T                ,    n                       . N                  ?
- 9  . An   fuil           c   n                               ? An        n           ? 'S  .
- 10  . An   fuil                fuil S    n   S             ? N         . N                  .

## Exercise XXIII

(        (m.)=money.)

*Translate into Irish:—*

- 1  . We have Irish, thanks be to God, but you have only English.
- 2  . I wonder is there any money in the purse that's on the table.
- 3  . There's only a sixpence in it, but I have a hal.-crown here.

<sup>1</sup> For this pronoun      here see Note on Proper Names, *Studies in Modern Irish*, Part I, pp. 41-43.

4°. That is good. *I* have the half-crown now, thanks to you.

5°. I don't know whether it's a man or a woman who's in the college.

6°. *I* know it's a woman. Don't *you* know it is *lú ní Cuire*?

7°. I wonder what's *your* name, and do you know <sup>1</sup> any Irish.

8°. It's a great pity, but I don't know any Irish at all.

9°. Do you know whether it is Irish or English that is in this book?

10°. You and Tadhg, Mary, have only English.

## LESSON VIII

(*na n-uimpeacha*=The Numerals; *un-uimpeacha*=Cardinal Numerals.)

A	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	A <sup>3</sup>	A <sup>4</sup>	B	B <sup>1</sup>	B <sup>2</sup>	B <sup>3</sup>	B <sup>4</sup>
	<i>1r fice</i>	<i>1r ualach</i>	<i>1r uimí fice</i>	<i>1r ceithre fice</i>		<i>1r fice</i>	<i>1r ualach</i>	<i>1r uimí fice</i>	<i>1r ceithre fice</i>
1. <i>Don</i>	21	41	61	81	11. <i>Don uéas</i>	31	51	71	91
2. <i>Ó</i>	22	42	62	82	12. <i>Ó uéas</i>	32	52	72	92
3. <i>Uimí</i>	23	43	63	83	13. <i>Uimí uéas</i>	33	53	73	93
4. <i>Ceathair</i>	24	44	64	84	14. <i>Ceathair uéas</i>	34	54	74	94
5. <i>Cúig</i>	25	45	65	85	15. <i>Cúig uéas</i>	35	55	75	95
6. <i>Sé</i>	26	46	66	86	16. <i>Sé uéas</i>	36	56	76	96
7. <i>Seacht</i>	27	47	67	87	17. <i>Seacht uéas</i>	37	57	77	97
8. <i>Ocht</i>	28	48	68	88	18. <i>Ocht uéas</i>	38	58	78	98
9. <i>Naoi</i>	29	49	69	89	19. <i>Naoi uéas</i>	39	59	79	99
10. <i>Deic</i>	30	50	70	90	20. <i>fice</i>	40	60	80	100
						↓	↓	↓	↓
						<i>ualach</i>	<i>Uimí fice</i>	<i>ceithre fice</i>	<i>céad</i>

<sup>1</sup> Say—"have you."

B

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

Column A to be taught thoroughly first. Then column B, laying stress on the fact that this column is based on A. Then column A and A<sup>1</sup> to be taught together. Impress on pupils that all the columns A<sup>1</sup>, A<sup>2</sup>, A<sup>3</sup>, A<sup>4</sup> are based on A. One has merely to add the words placed at the top of these columns, *ἡ ᾤκη*, *ἡ οἰκία*, etc. Note carefully the numerals, 20, 40, 60, 80, 100. Similarly, B<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>4</sup> are all based directly on B, and as B is directly based on A, all the numerals from 1 to 100 are based on A (with the exception of the new words, *ᾤκη*, *οἰκία*, *τῆς οἰκίας*, *οἰκίαν*, *οἰκίαν*). Attention to this makes the teaching of these numbers very easy.

In *abstract* counting the particle **Α** is placed before the numerals thus : *Α ἡ-δον*, *Α οὐδ*, *Α τῆς οἰκίας*, *Α ᾤκη*, etc. *δον*, *οὐδ*, etc., are used in concrete counting, where the objects are not *named*. For counting when the objects are named, see next Lesson. Instead of *οὐδ* and *οἰκίαν*, *οὐδ* and *οἰκίαν* will then be used. Instead of *δον ἡ ᾤκη*, etc., *δον ἡ οἰκία*, or *δον οἰκίαν* may also be used.

## LESSON IX

(Counting of Objects.—Nominative Plural of Nouns)

- I. *δόνον*, *οὐδ δόνον*, *τῆς δόνον*, *οἰκίαν δόνον* . . .  
*ρεῖν* (*οὐδ*, *ναοί*, *οἰκίαν*) *μεδόνον*.

So with *λαρῶν* (pl. *λαρῶν*).

All these Nouns belong to the 1st Declension. All Nouns in this Declension are *masc.* and all in the nom. sing. end in broad consonants.

{	<i>ῥαῖον</i> (pl. <i>ῥαίων</i> ).
	<i>κατ</i> (pl. <i>καί</i> ); <i>ρεῖν</i> ( <i>οὐδ</i> , <i>ναοί</i> , <i>οἰκίαν</i> ) <i>ῥαίων</i> .
	<i>καρῶν</i> (pl. <i>καρῶν</i> ); <i>ρεῖν</i> ( <i>οὐδ</i> , <i>ναοί</i> , <i>οἰκίαν</i> ) <i>καρῶν</i> .
	<i>λεῖον</i> (pl. <i>λεῖων</i> ).
	<i>πεῖον</i> (pl. <i>πῖον</i> ); <i>ρεῖν</i> ( <i>οὐδ</i> , <i>ναοί</i> , <i>οἰκίαν</i> ) <i>πῖον</i> .



- II. meabós, dá meabóis, trí meabósa, ceitre meabósa, . . . react (8, 9, 10) meabósa.

2nd Declension. All  
fem. All (in nom.  
sing.) end in conso-  
nants, but these may  
be either broad or  
slender.

So with ríúing (pl. ríúinge).  
ríúinn (pl. ríúinne); react  
bríúinne (etc.).

- III. bórsa, dá bórsa, . . . ceitre bórsaí, . . . react (8, 9, 10) mbórsaí.

4th Declension. Masc.  
or fem. Vowel or  
consonant endings in  
nom. sing.

{ So with cáirta (pl. cáirtaí); react  
scáirtaí (etc.).  
mála (pl. málaí); react  
málaí (etc.).  
ríbín (pl. ríbíní); react  
ríbíní (etc.).  
coláirí (pl. coláirí);  
react scoláirí (etc.).

- IV. Tobair, dá tobair, . . . ceitre toibreasa . . . react (8, 9, 10) toibreasa. Raol, dá raol, . . . ceitre raolaí . . . react (8, 9, 10) raolaí.  
So, leat-raol. All these are 5th Declension in the plural and 1st in the singular.

Cataoir, dá cataoir, . . . ceitre cataoireasa, react (8, 9, 10) scataoireasa.

So, catair (pl. catraí), eocair (pl. eocraí); react n-eocraí.

Fifth Declension, singular and plural.

Scoil, dá scoil, ceitre scoileanna, . . . react (8, 9, 10) scoileanna.

Second Declension in singular, fifth in plural.

In the 5th Declension we have both masc. and fem. nouns, with (in nom. sing.) both consonant and vowel endings.

- V. Counting persons—Duine, beirt, tríúr, ceathrar, cúigear, seisear, mír-seisear (reactar), oictar, naondar, deichniudar, don duine déas, dá duine déas, trí duine déas, . . . react nduine déas . . . fice duine.

- VI. **Αν μό** λεάβας ἀρ ἀν μπόρο? Τρί cinn.  
 Ἀν μό cailin ἀνπο? Τριúr.  
 Ἀν μό γαρρύν? Ceatnas, etc.

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

I. Notice that the position occupied by the noun after the numerals 1-10 is the one occupied in the compound numbers also. *E.g.* **ῥά λεάβας**; **ῥά λεάβας** ῥέας; **ῥά λεάβας** ἱρ ῥάεας; **ῥά λεάβας** ἱρ ceitne pício; **ῥά λεάβας** ῥέας ἱρ píce. The numerals 20, 40, 60, 80, 100 are *nouns*, and so properly speaking are followed by the gen. plural (generally the same as the nom. sing.).

II., III., IV. Here we are introduced to the Declension of Nouns—the dual number (after ῥά) and the nom. pl. The dual is the same IN FORM as the dat. sing. (except that the gen. pl. is sometimes used for the gen. dual).

## LESSON X

(Να η-ὑμῖν ῥέας ὕμνο=*The Ordinals*)

	ἱρ píce	ἱρ ῥάεας	ἱρ τρί pício	ἱρ ceitne pício
1st céao	21st áonmáo	41st	61st	81st
2nd ῥάμ	22nd	42nd	62nd	82nd
3rd τρίmáo	23rd	43rd	63rd	83rd
4th ceatnamáo	24th	44th	64th	84th
5th cúgeáo	25th	45th	65th	85th
6th pémáo	26th	46th	66th	86th
7th pécetmáo	27th	47th	67th	87th
8th ocetmáo	28th	48th	68th	88th
9th namáo	29th	49th	69th	89th
10th ocicmáo	30th	50th	70th	90th

  

ῥέας	ἱρ píce	ἱρ ῥάεας	ἱρ τρί pício	ἱρ ceitne píc io
11th áonmáo	31st	51st	71st	91st
12th	32nd	52nd	72nd	92nd
13th	33rd	53rd	73rd	93rd
14th	34th	54th	74th	94th
15th	35th	55th	75th	95th
16th	36th	56th	76th	96th
17th	37th	57th	77th	97th
18th	38th	58th	78th	98th
19th	39th	59th	79th	99th
20th	40th	60th	80th	100th

- I. An céad leabhar, an dara leabhar, an trímao leabhar;  
**An t-aonmao** leabhar déag.  
 An céad cailín, an dara cailín, an trímao cailín;  
**An t-aonmao** cailín déag.  
 An céad eodair, an dara h-eodair, an trímao eodair;  
**An t-aonmao** eodair déag.

- II. Lá=day; mí=month; réitíre=calendar.

This Calendar for the month should be drawn up to suit the date of the lesson, and arranged according to the days of the week. Notice that an lá iníu, etc., are nouns, whereas iníu, etc., by them- selves, are adverbs of time.	5	12	19	26	
	6	13	20	27	
	7	14	21	28	
	1	8	15	22	29
	2	9	16	23	30
	3	10	17	24	31
	4	11	18	25	

- III. An céad lá, an dara lá, etc., up to an t-aonmao lá  
 déag ir ríce.

Then.—14/VII/'20 (supposed date of lesson)—

**An lá iníu** (an lá atá anois ann)

13/VII/'20—**An lá iníe.**

15/VII/'20—**An lá imbáiread.**

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

I. "First," when joined to another numeral, is *aonmao* (not *céad*). The definite article precedes the ordinal. Notice that the various columns of ordinals are inter-connected in the same way as the cardinals.

II. It will be no harm to explain briefly in English the meaning of *lá*, *mí*, etc. It will save a lot of time and trouble. It is assumed that the lesson is being taught on the 14th July, 1920. Of course the numbers will have to be changed, and the calendar differently arranged, to suit the *actual* date of teaching.

## LESS ON XI

- I. An ceatramhach lá déag de'n mí—rin é an lá atá anois  
 againn—an lá **indiu**.  
 Cao é an lá de'n mí atá iníu againn? An ceat-  
 ramhach lá déag.  
 Cao é an lá de'n mí a bí iníe againn? An trímhach  
 lá déag.  
 Cao é an lá de'n mí a beir imbháireach againn?  
 An cúigeach lá déag.
- II. An é seo an ceatramhach lá déag de'n mí? 'Sé.  
 An é seo an trímhach lá déag de'n mí? Ní hé, **is iníe  
 a bí sé againn**.  
 An é seo an cúigeach lá déag de'n mí? Ní hé, **is  
 imbháireach a beir sé againn**.
- III. An é an ceatramhach lá déag atá iníu againn? 'Sé.  
 An é an trímhach lá déag é? Ní hé, ac an ceatramhach  
 lá déag.  
 An é an trímhach lá déag a bí iníe againn? 'Sé.  
 An é an cúigeach lá déag atá iníu againn? Ní hé,  
 ac an ceatramhach lá déag.  
 An é an cúigeach lá déag a beir imbháireach againn?  
 'Sé.
- IV. CATOIN a bí an trímhach lá déag againn? Iníe.  
 CATOIN a beir an cúigeach lá déag againn? Imbháireach.  
 CATOIN a bí (or a beir) an ceatramhach lá déag againn?  
 '**Sé atá iníu againn**.

## NOTES

II. Observe the exact meaning of these questions, and the force of the answers given.

III. Contrast with II.

IV. Notice the emphatic form of answer to 3rd question. What is the reason?

## Exercise XXIV

*Translate into Irish:—*

1°. This is the second day of the month. When had we the first? Yesterday.

2°. To-morrow will be the third. When had we the second? *To-day* is the second.

3°. Is it the third of the month we have to-day? No, but the second.

4°. Seán was at the fair yesterday, but he is here to-day.

5°. Lily Quirke will be at school to-morrow, and she will have a purse with <sup>1</sup> a half-crown, and a shilling and a sixpence in it.

6°. May O'Shea will not be there, but Tadhg will. He's a good boy.

7°. Dan Sullivan is not here now, and I don't know when he will be. Do you?

8°. I don't. He was in the college in the city yesterday.

9°. I wonder how he is these days. Is he well?

10°. He will be here to-morrow—then you will know.

*Conversation*—Nac bpeas (ruar, riuic, bnotallac) an lá atá inoia againn? Is bpeas (ruar, riuic, bnotallac) go veimín.

## LESSON XII

I. (a) Cad é an lá de'n mí atá inoia againn? An ceathrúmao lá déas.

Cad é an lá de'n tseachtmaoin é? An céad-daoim.

(b) Cad é an lá de'n tseachtmaoin a beró imbáireac againn? An dardaoim.

(c) Cad é an lá de'n tseachtmaoin a bí inoie againn? An mílirt.

II. **Seacht lá na Seachtmaíne**—An luan, an mílirt, an céad-daoim, an dardaoim, an doine, an satain, an domnac.

Abair peact lá na Seachtmaíne.

III. Catom a bí an dána lá déas de'n mí againn? Atrú inoie.

Catom a beró an pémao lá déas de'n mí againn? Umánoirtcar.

<sup>1</sup> Say as is.

## INTRODUCTION TO

- Catoin a berò an reachtmaò lá déas againn ? **Óia**  
 SATAIRN SEO CÚŠAINN }  
 Catoin a bí an veicmaò lá againn ? **Óia**  
 SATAIRN SEO ŠAIB TORAINN. }  
 Catoin a berò an t-octmaò lá déas againn ? **Óia**  
 DOMNAIS reo CÚŠAINN }  
 Catoin a bí an t-aonmaò lá déas againn ? **Óia**  
 DOMNAIS reo ŠAIB TORAINN. }  
 Catoin a bí an naoimaò lá againn ? **Óia h-Aoine**  
 SEO ŠAIB TORAINN ?  
 Catoin a bí an t-octmaò lá againn ? **ÓIARDOAIN**  
 SEO ŠAIB TORAINN ?

IV.	Nouns	meiteam	iúl	Lúgnara	Adverbs
seacht lá na seachtaine	An luan	21 28	5 <b>12</b> 19 26	2 9	Óia luan
	An máirt	22 29	6 <b>13</b> 20 27	3 10	Óia máirt
	An céadaoin	23 30	7 <b>14</b> 21 28	4 11	Óia céadaoin
	An daraoin	24 1	8 <b>15</b> 22 29	5 12	Óia daraoin
	An aoine	25 2	9 <b>16</b> 23 30	6 13	Óia h-Aoine
	An Satarn	26 3	10 17 24 <b>31</b>	7 14	Óia Satarn
	An Domnac	27 4	11 18 25 1	8 15	Óia Domnaís

## NOTES

I. One may explain the meaning of reachtmaí in English, pointing out its connection with reacht.

II. An luan=*Dies Lunae*, Moon-day; an máirt=*Dies Martis*, the Day of Mars; an céadaoin=the first fast-day of the week—an céao aoine; an daraoin, supposed to be “the day between two fasts”—eadaor da aoine; an aoine=THE fast-day; an Satarn=*Dies Saturni*, Saturn’s day; an Domnac=*Dies Dominica*, the Lord’s Day.

III. Drill the pupils well on the five expressions—atru moé, moé, moiu, imbaíreac, imanoirtear (all *adverbs*).

IV. The calendar should be drawn up to suit the time at which these lessons are being taught. From this on the pupils should write the date in Irish each day in their Exercise books.

**Exercise XXV**

*Translate into English:—*

1°. 'Sí an 'Dairdóim a b'éró a'gáinn imbáireac, 7 an Aoine umanoirtear.

2°. Sé an reactmáó lá déas de'n mí a b'éró a'gáinn 'Dia Satairn reo cúgáinn.

3°. B'í 'Dóinnall ó Súilliobán annro ar rcoil in'óe, 7 'Dia h-Aoine reo gáib to'páinn.

4°. Níl duine ar b'ic ar rcoil in'oiu.

5°. An b'fuil f'ior a'gac an mó duine a b'í ann in'óe?

6°. Ní f'eodár catóin a b'éró Tadó'g annro.

**Exercise XXVI**

*Translate into Irish:—*

1°. I wonder when will Síle O'Sullivan be here.

2°. She was at the fair last Monday, and she was at school yesterday, and the day before, but where she is to-day I don't know.

3°. The day after to-morrow will be the 16th of the month, and next Sunday will be the 18th.

4°. Do you know when we shall have the 17th? Yes, next Saturday.

5°. I wonder what day of the month will next Monday be.

**LESSON XIII**

I. In'oiu an ceactmáó lá déas de'n mí.

Catóin a b'éró an t-aonmáó lá ar f'ic'ro a'gáinn?

**Seactmáin ó in'oiu.**

Catóin a b'éró an t-octmáó lá ar f'ic'ro a'gáinn?

**Coigtr'ibis ó in'oiu.**

Catóin a b'éró an ceactmáó lá de'n mí reo cúgáinn a'gáinn? **Trí seactmáine ó in'oiu,**

Catóin a b'éró an t-aonmáó lá déas de'n mí reo cúgáinn a'gáinn? **Ceitre seactmáine ó in'oiu.**

II. Catóin a b'í an reactmáó lá de'n mí reo a'gáinn?  
**Seactmáin is lá in'oiu.**

## INTRODUCTION TO

Catoín a bí an deicmáð lá ar fíciú de'n mí reo saib topainn ašainn? **Coiztíðis** ír lá inoiu.

Catoín a bí an tprímað lá ar fíciú de'n mí reo saib topainn ašainn? **Trí seacémáine** ír lá inoiu.

Catoín a bí an rémað lá véas de'n mí reo saib topainn ašainn? **Céitre seacémáine** ír lá inoiu.

III. Inóé a bí an tprímað lá véas ašainn.

Catoín a bí an rémað lá de'n mí reo ašainn? **Seacémáin is lá inóé.**

Catoín a bí an naomáð lá ar fíciú de'n mí reo saib topainn ašainn? **Coiztíðis is lá inóé.**

Catoín a bí an dapa lá ar fíciú de'n mí reo saib topainn ašainn? **Trí seacémáine is lá inóé.**

Catoín a bí an cúigeað lá véas de'n mí reo saib topainn ašainn? **Céitre seacémáine is lá inóé.**

IV. Catoín a berò an fíceað lá de'n mí reo ašainn? Dia Máirt reo cúšainn.

Catoín a berò an reacémáð lá ar fíciú ašainn? **Seacémáin ó'n Máirt seo cúšainn.**

Catoín a berò an tprímað lá de'n mí reo cúšainn ašainn? **Coiztíðis ó'n Máirt seo cúšainn.**

Catoín a berò an deicmáð lá de'n mí reo cúšainn ašainn? **Trí seacémáine ó'n Máirt seo cúšainn.**

V. Imbáireac a berò an cúigeað lá véas ašainn.

Catoín a berò an dapa lá ar fíciú de'n mí reo ašainn? **Seacémáin ó imbáireac.**

Catoín a berò an naomáð lá ar fíciú de'n mí reo ašainn? **Coiztíðis ó imbáireac.**

Catoín a berò an cúigeað lá de'n mí reo cúšainn ašainn? **Trí seacémáine ó imbáireac.**

Catoín a berò an dapa lá véas de'n mí reo cúšainn ašainn? **Céitre seacémáine ó imbáireac.**

VI. Catoín a bí an t-océmáð lá de'n mí reo ašainn? Dia-  
daoin reo saib topainn.

Catoín a bí an céa lá de'n mí reo ašainn? Seacémáin ír an daipdaoin reo saib topainn.

Catoín a bí an ceatpamáð lá ar fíciú de'n mí reo saib topainn ašainn? Coiztíðir ír an daipdaoin reo saib topainn.



Catoin a bí an reactmáid lá déag de'n mí seo gair  
 corainn againn? Trí reactmáine ír an dardoin  
 seo gair corainn.

## NOTES

i., ii. Notice that all these dates are referred to *inniu*. Drill the pupils well in the distinction between *reactmáin* (etc.), *ó inniu* and *is lá inniu*.

iii. These dates are referred to *lá inné*.

iv. These are referred *not* to *lá inné*, but to *an Máire seo éúgáinn*.

v. These are all referred to *imbáiread*.

vi. These are referred *not* to *imbáiread*, but to *an Dardoin seo gair corainn*. We say *seactmáin* (etc.) *ír lá inniu* or *ír lá inné*; but *not* *ír lá imbáiread*. On the other hand we say *reactmáin* (etc.) *ó inniu* or *ó imbáiread*, but *not* *ó inné*.

## Exercise XXVII

*Translate into English:—*

1°. Bí lú ní Cuirc 7 Síle ní Súillíobáin annro trí reactmáine ír lá inné.

2°. Coiscroir ó imbáiread a beró an naomhó lá ar píeró de'n mí seo againn, 7 trí reactmáine ó imbáiread a beró an cúigeadó lá de'n mí seo éúgáinn againn.

3°. An bfuil fíor agat an mberó Máire ar pcoil reactmáin ó'n áoine seo éúgáinn?

4°. Cao é an lá de'n mí a beró againn ceirre reactmáine ó imbáiread?

5°. Sé an céad lá de'n mí seo éúgáinn a beró againn coiscroir ó'n nDomnac ro éúgáinn.

## Exercise XXVIII

*Translate into Irish:—*

1°. When shall we have the 12th of next month? Tomorrow four weeks.

2°. Last Thursday week was the 1st of this month. We

shan't have<sup>1</sup> the 1st of next month till<sup>2</sup> next Sunday fortnight.

3°. Yesterday fortnight was the 29th of last month, and to-morrow fortnight will be the 29th of this.

4°. I wonder will Séan O'Sullivan be at school this day week; he was there yesterday week.

5°. The day before yesterday was the 12th, and the day after to-morrow will be the 16th.

## LESSON XIV

### Sgeitín (*A Little Story*)

A.—DO bhí Tomás amuig péin rpeir inbó. Bí Caitlín in-aonfeacht leis. DO CUAÍÓ Tomás in-áirde ar an gcraann uball. DO STAÍÓ pé uball 7 'O'ÍÓ pé é. Annpán do rcait pé an dapa h-uball, 7 DO CAÍÓ pé ríor cum Caitlín é, 7 'o'ie ríre é. Nuair a bí an dá uball ran íÓÓ acu DO CROM an Sarrún ar roinnt eile bíob do STAÓÓ, 7 DO CAÍÓÓ ríor cum Caitlín. DO BAILÍÓ ríre írceac n-a h-arrún íad. I'gionn cúis neomacaí nó mar sin, bí timcheall ríce uball STAÍÓÓ as Tomás, 7 BAILÍÓÓ írceac as Caitlín. TÁMÍÓ an Sarrún anuas de'n craann annpán, 7 'O'ímÓÓ an beirt acu a baile.

### NOTES

Above story taught in connection with a picture. Prepare by question and answer. *E.g.* An Sarrún é rín? 'Sead. Cao ír ainm dó? Tomás. An Sarrún í rín? Ní head; cailín ír ead í. Cao ír ainm dí? Caitlín. Cao é an ruo é rín? Ír craann é. Cao é an ruo é rín? Ír uball é. Craann uball. Cá bfuil Tomás? Tá pé in-áirde ar an gcraann. The general meaning of each sentence can be taught *directly* with the assistance of gesture, etc. For safety, however, it is better to *translate* the whole story, explaining in detail such phrases as in-áirde, roinnt eile bíob, 1 gionn cúis neomacaí. When you are certain that the whole story is clearly understood, it should be repeated until the pupils

<sup>1</sup> ní beir . . . <sup>2</sup> go dtí.

have it by heart. Then you may let them *read* it from the blackboard. Finally, proceed to question them as follows :—

## LESSON XV

*(Questions on Story)*

Ceirt (f.) = a question ; ceirteanna = questions ; pneaigha (m.) = an answer.

*Take each sentence separately, and question minutely, e g. :—*

1°. Cía h-é ríúo a bí amuis fé'n rpeir ? (Explain briefly the difference between é reo, é rin, é ríúo.) An é Tadó a bí ann ? An tupa a bí ann ? Cá RAlú pé ? An iriis ra tís a bí pé ? Atpú inóe a bí pé ann, an eao ? An amuis fé'n rpeir aca Séamur (one of pupils) anoir ?

2°. Cía bí in-aonfeact leir ? An garrún a bí in-aonfeact leir ? An cailín tupa (girl) ? An cailín tupa (boy) ? An paid (explain briefly, and supply negative) oume ar bit in-aonfeact le Cailín ? Cailín, an eao ? Garrún ? (Bí Tadó 7 Cailín in-aonfeact a céile.) An mó oume a bí ann ? (Illustrate beirt by pupils in class ; contrast dá leabhar, dá borca, etc.)

3°. Cao é an fuo a 'óein Tomár ? ('Oo cuaro . . . or dul . . .) Ar 'deagaró (explain) Cailín in-áiríoe ann ? (Níor 'deagaró.) Cao 'o 'dein pí ? ('Ó'fán pí éios as bun an érainn.) Ar f'án Tomár tíor ? Ar 'deagaró pé i n-áiríoe ? ('Oo cuaro.) Cao é an raçar eplainn a bí ann ? Cao a bí as f'as air ? An paid fuo ar bit as f'ar air reacar na h-ubla ? An paid fuo ar bit as f'ar air reacar an 'uilleabhar ? An paid Tomár as f'ar air ?

4°. Cao é an céao fuo a 'dein pé annran ? B'fin é an céao uball ? (B'é.) (Explain ba.) Cao a 'dein pé leir ? (É'ite, or 'it pé é.) Cía it é ? Ar it Cailín é ? Ar it Tomár é ? Cao a 'ó'it pé ? Cía'cu uball ? Ar it pé Cailín ? Ar it pé fuo ar bit ? Ar it Cailín Tomár ?

5°. Cía rcait an 'apra h-uball ? An é a rcait an céao ceann ? An é a 'ó'it é ? An é a 'ó'it an 'apra h-uball ? Cía it é ? An í a 'ó'it an céao ceann ? Ar it éinne (don oume) é ? Ar it éinne an 'apra h-uball ? Ar rcait Cailín don

uðall acu? Ar it pí don ceann acu? Cia'cu ceann? An é Tomár a rtaít an tó ceann. An é a tó'it an tó ceann?

6°. Ar rtaít Tomár don uðla eile, reácar an tó uðall úo? Catom? Cao a ðeim ré leo? (Explain and contrast with leir.)

7°. Cao tó ðeim ríre leo? (Tó bailiú pí . . . or 1AÓ a bálilíú . . .) Irteac 'na béal, an ead? An bfuil arriún orit-ra? An raið arriún ar Caitlín? Ar Tomár?

8°, 9°. An ríra a bí Tomár in áiríoe ar an gcrann? (AR reáó cúis neomataí.) Cao a ðeim ré annan? Catom? (1 SCIONN cúis neomataí.) An mó uðall a bí rtaíte aise an uair rin? An mó ceann a bí bailiúte as Caitlín? An mó ceann a bí itte as Tomár? As Caitlín? Cia táinís anuar? Ar táinís Caitlín anuar? An raið pí in-áiríoe? An raið Tomár in-áiríoe? Ar fan ré in-áiríoe? (Níor fan, ac ar reáó cúis neomataí.) Ar imtís Tomár a baile? Ar imtís Caitlín? Ar imtís an beirt acu?

### Exercise XXIX

*Answer the above questions on paper.*

### LESSON XVI

(Same Story—in Future Tense.—**Imbáireac**)

B.—beíó Tomár amuis fé'n rpeir **imbáireac**. beíó Caitlín in-aonfeáct leir. RAŞAÍÓ Tomár in-áiríoe ar an crann uðall. STAÍŦPÍÓ ré uðall, 7 ÍOSPÁÍÓ ré é. Ann-ran rtaíteó ré an tóra h-uðall, 7 CAÍŦPÍÓ ré ríor cum Caitlín é, 7 íorparó ríre é. Nuair a beó an tó uðall ran itte acu, CROMPAÍÓ an garrún ar joinnt eile díob tó STAŦAÍÓ 7 tó CAÍŦEAM ríor cum Caitlín. BAILEOŦAÍÓ ríre irteac n-a h-arriún íao. ÍSCIONN cúis neomataí nó mar rin, beó timceall píce uðall rtaíte as Tomár 7 bailiúte as Caitlín. TIOŦPAÍÓ an garrún anuar tó'n crann annan, 7 IMŦEOŦAÍÓ an beirt acu a baile.

Sean-focal—"An té ná beíó ciall aise beíó cuíhne aise."

## LESSON XVII

## Ceirteanna

1°. Cia hé riúto a bheo amuis fé'n rpeir imbáireac? An é Seán a bheo ann? An mipe a bheo ann? Cá mbeo fé? An iriis ra tuis a bheo fé? Umanoircear a bheo fé ann, an ead?

2°. Cia bheo in-donfeact leir? Cia'cu cailín nó sarrún a bheo in-donfeact leir. An mó cailín a bheo ann? An mó sarrún? An mó uime?

3°. Cao é an puo a bheanfaid Tomár? An pasaró Cailín in-áirde ann? Cao a bheanfaró pí? An bhanfaró Tomár tíor? An pasaró fé in-áirde?

4°. Cao é an céad puo eile a bheanfaró fé? An n-iorparó fé é? (iorparó—without fé.) Cia iorparó é? Cia'cu uball a bheo iorparó fé?

5°. Cia rtaiteiró an uara n-uball? An é a bheo iorparó é? An rtaiteiró Cailín don uball acu? An n-iorparó pí don uball acu? Cia'cu ceann?

6°. Cia rtaiteiró an eile eile acu? Cao a bheanfaró fé leo? Cao a bheanfaró Cailín?

7°. An pasaró banfaró Tomár in-áirde ar an sarrann? Caom a tiocparó fé anuar? Cao a bheanfaró fé annan? An pasaró Cailín in-donfeact leir? Cá pasaró an beirte acu?

## Exercise XXX

*Answer above questions on paper.*

## LESSON XVIII

*(The Same Story—in the Habitual Present Tense)*

C.—bionn Tomár amuis fé'n rpeir sac lá sa tseact-máin. bionn Cailín in-donfeact leir. téigeann Tomár in-áirde ar an sarrann uball. staitceann fé uball 7 iteann

ré é. Annpán rtaiteann ré an d'ara h-uall, 7 caiteann ré ríor cum Caitlín é, 7 iteann ríre é. Nuair a bíonn an dá uall ran ite acu, CROMANN an garrún ar pointe eile díob do rtaíad 7 do caiteam ríor cum Caitlín. Bailiḡeann ríre irtead n-a h-arrún iad. Iscionn cúis neomadaí nó mar rín, bíonn timdeall fíde uall rtaíte as Tomár 7 bailiḡte irtead as Caitlín. TADSHANN an garrún anuas de'n éran annpán, 7 imḡiḡeann an beirt acu a baile.

Sean-focail—" ní bíonn an rat ac mAR a mbíonn an rmaet."

"filleann an feall ar an breallaire."

## LESSON XIX

### Ceirteanna

1°. Cá raib Tomár iné? An raib ré ann atriú iné? An mberó ré ann imbairead? Umanoirtear? An mbíonn ré ann gac lá ra treachtman?

2°. An mbíonn duine ar bit i n-donfeadt leir? An mbíonn lú in-donfeadt leir?

3°. Cad é an céad ruo a d'eimeann ré? Ar deasard ré in-áirde iné? An maḡard imbairead?

4°. Cad é an d'ara ruo a d'eimeann ré? Ar rtaít ré ceann iné? An n-iorparó ré ceann imbairead? An n-iteann ré a breicfeasta gac lá ra treachtman?

5°. Cad a d'eimeann ré leir an d'ara h-uall? Ar caít ré don uall ríor iné? Cad a deánparó ré imbairead?

6°. An n-iteann Tomár an cúro eile acu? An n-iteann Caitlín iad? Cad a d'eimeann rí?

7°. An fada fanann Tomár in-áirde? Cad a d'eimeann ré annpán? Cía térdéann in-donfeadt leir? Cá utérdéann an beirt?

PROVERB—Téirdeann an méanpac ó duine go duine.  
mar téirdeann an t-éan ó bile go bile.

## Exercise XXXI

*Answer the above questions on paper.*

## LESSON XX

- I. **Bliaðam** (year); **bliaðain**, **óá bliaðain**, **trí bliaðna**, **ceitpe bliaðna** . . . **readt** (8, 9, 10) **mbliaðna**.  
**Míora na bliaðna**—**Eanaí**, **feadhá**, **márta**; **Aibreán**, **bealtaine**, **meiteam**; **Iúl**, **lúghara**, **meaðon** **íogháir**; **Deire íogháir**, **Mí na Samhna**, **Mí na Nollaig**.
- II. **Cao** **ir ainm do'n mí reo**? **Iúl**.  
**Cao** **ir ainm do'n mí reo cúgáinn**? **lúghara**.  
**Cao** **ir ainm do'n mí reo gáib toíam**? **meiteam**.
- III. **An mó lá i mí an Iúil**? **Don lá déag ar fícto**.  
**Is mar sin do sna míosaib seo**—**Eanaí**, **márta**, **bealtaine**, **Iúl**, **lúghara**, **Deire íogháir**, **Mí na Nollaig**.  
**Ní bíonn ac** **Deic Lá ar fícto** **im na míosaib reo**—**meaðon íogháir**, **Aibreán**, **meiteam**, **Mí na Samhna**.
- IV. **I mí na feadhá** **ní bíonn ac** **Oct Lá ar fícto**; **ac** **amáin gac don ceathrú** **bliaðain**, **nuaí** **a bíonn naol Lá ar fícto** **innce**. **Bliaðaim blisig an bliaðain rin**.
- V. **An mó lá ra bliaðain**? **Cúis lá ir trí fícto 7 trí céad lá**. **Imbliaðaim blisig bíonn ré lá ir trí fícto agus trí céad lá**.  
**An mó lá i mí**? **Bíonn breis i gcuid acu readar a céite**. (Illustrate with objects in class.)  
**An mó séasúr ra bliaðain**? **Ceitpe réarúir**—**an t-earrac**, **an samhac**, **an íogháir**, **an seimreac**.  
**Ceit**—**Cia'cu mí de'n bliaðain ir lúga** **n-a mbíonn cainnt** **as mnáib**? **Mí na feadhá**—**mar ir i ir lúga laeteannta**.  
**Imbliaðna**; **Anuipró**; **an bliaðain reo cúgáinn**.  
**Bliaðain an taca ro** (past); **bliaðain ó'n taca ro** (future).
- VI. **An readtáid lá déag de mhárta**—**rin é lá 'le padoirais**.  
**An céad lá de mí na feadhá**—**Lá 'le bpiogoe**.

## INTRODUCTION TO

Domnác Cársa—An lá n-ar éirig fóra Cníort ó mairbdaib.

Céadaoin an Úraic—Spy Wednesday.

Céadaoin an Luaitrig—Ash Wednesday.

Dardaoin Deargbála—An lá n-ar deasáir fóra Cníort ruar an neamh.

Domnác Cingcife—An lá n-ar cuiread an Spioraid Naomh ar na Apsail.

Lá Noctag—An lá n-ar rugad fóra Cníort—an cúigead lá ar fíor de mí na Noctag.

An cúigead lá deas de lúgnara—Lá 'le Muire ra b'ógmar.

An cúigead lá ar fíor de máirta—Lá 'le Muire 'ran Earraic. An Caragar—an tacaad lá roimh Domnác na Cársa.

An t-octmáid lá de mí na Noctag—Féile na Semeamha Naomta san Smál (Feast of the Immaculate Conception).

## Exercise X XII

Šaolumh (Šaewitš)=Irish; reanmóin=a sermon; reanmóin Šaolumne=an Irish sermon; réipéat=chapel, church; ar fúir=throughout (of space), with 'genitive; ar fúir na catraic=throughout the city; Aifreann=Mass, go dtí an t-Aifreann=to Mass.

*Translate into Irish:—*

1°. Yesterday was St. Patrick's Day—the 17th of March. We had an Irish sermon in every church throughout the city.

2°. To-morrow week will be the 25th of March. I wonder shall we have an Irish sermon on<sup>1</sup> that day.

3°. On what day did Christ rise from the dead? Easter Sunday.

4°. On what day was He born? On Christmas Day.

5°. Do you know if<sup>2</sup> Tadhg Ó'Shea was in the church last Sunday? He was.

6°. He goes to Mass every Sunday in the year. That is well.

<sup>1</sup> Simply an lá ran (without ar).

<sup>2</sup> Interrog. particle an.



## LESSON XXI

Sgeitín (See Lesson XV)

(Tomár tells the Story to Kathleen)

D.—DO BÍOS amuis fé'n rpeirín inné, a Caitlín. DO BÍO-SE in-donfeacht liom. DO CUAD'AS in-áiríe ar an gcraon uball. DO STAITÉAS uball 7 D'ITÉAS é. Annpán do rtaítear an dapa h-uball, 7 DO CAITEAS ríor **CÚGAT-SA** é, 7 D'ÍTÍIS é. Nuair a bí an d'á uball ran itre **AZAINN**, DO CROMAS arí pómnt eile díob do rtaíad 7 do caiteam ríor **CÚGAT**. DO BAILÍSHIS-SE irteac ad' aríun iad: Igcionn cúis neomataí nó marí rin do bí timdeall ríde uball rtaíte **AZAM-SA** 7 bailíste **AZAT-SA**. TÁNAS anuar de'n óraon annpan 7 d'ímíis an beirt **AZAINN** a baile.

## LESSON XXII

(Caitlín questions Tomár.—Suppose Teacher is Caitlín and one of the Pupils, Tomár)

1°. C'á rabadair inné, a Tomár? An iríis ra ríoil a bír? An rabadair amuis fé'n rpeirín inné?

2°. An raib' d'ime ar bíe in-donfeacht leat? Sarrún, an ead? Ciarb' í féin? Míre, an ead? An mó d'ime bí ann? An mó sarrún? An mó cailín?

3°. Cao é an céad ríad a d'eimí, a Tomár? Ar d'eigear-ra ann? **CAD eile, CAD A d'eimeas?** Ar rtaítear don uball? Cao a d'eimí leir? An míre a d'íte é? Ar ítear don ceann? Cía rtaíte d'om é? Arí é rin an céad uball a rtaíte? Cía caite **ANUAS** cúgam é? Ar caitear-ra don uball **SUAS** cúgat-ra?

4°. Ar rtaítear don uball readar an d'á uball ran? An mó ceann? Cao a d'eimí leo?

5°. Cao a d'eimear-ra leo? An **AINNLAID** a d'ítear iad? (Ní h-ainnlaró.)

6°. Ar rabadair in-áiríe arí an gcraon? An d'ánaí **ANUAS**

## INTRODUCTION TO

annran? An tcanas-ra? CAD NA TAOB? An fanair-re ag bun an cnaimh annran? An imtígear-ra a baile i n-aon-feact leat?

## Exercise XXXIII

*Answer above questions on paper.*

## LESSON XXIII

*(Tomár questions Caitlín)*

1°. Cá nabadar m'óe, a Caitlín? An iriis ra réiréal a b'íor? An nabadair-re iriis ra réiréal?

2°. Cá nabadair, M'Á'S EAD? An nabadair in-áiríoe ar an gcann uball? An nabadar-ra?

3°. Cad é an céad ruid a d'eimear? Cia it an t-uball ran? An itir-re don ceann? Cia'cu ceann? An tu a d'it an céad ceann? An it doimne é? An it doimne an dapa n-uball? An mire a d'it é? An mé a p'tait é? Cia it an t'rimad n-uball? An amlao a caitear ríor cúgac-ra é? Cad a d'eimí leir? An caitear ANLOS tap n-air cúgam-ra é? An mó uball ar fad a p'taitear? An mó ceann a d'itear? An mó ceann a d'itir-re? An mó ceann a d'it an beirt againn? An fanair in-áiríoe ar an gcann? Cad a d'eimear annran?

## Exercise XXXIV

*Answer above questions on paper.*

## LESSON XXIV

*(Caitlín tells the Story to Tomár)*

**E.—Do b'is** amuis fé'n rpeir m'óe, a Tomár. Do b'íor-ra i n-aonfeact leat. **Do cuabais** i n-áiríoe ar an gcann uball. **Do scaitis** uball 7 d'iteis é. Annran **do scaitis** an dapa ceann 7 **do caitis** anuair cúgam-ra é, 7 d'iteas é. Nuair a b'í an d'ad uball ran itte againn, **do éromais** ar nomnt eile díob do p'tacat 7 do caigear anuair cúgam. **Do bailígeas-sa** ip'teac am' ar'nún iad. Iscionn cúis neomataí nó mar pín do

bí timceall ríce uball rtaíte agat-rá 7 bailigíte agampá.  
**Canais** anuas de'n éirí annsan, 7 d'ímtig an beirt agáinn a baile.

## LESSON XXV

(Do bí=past tense of tá; do bíod=past tense of bíonn)

(What happened every Day in the Week LAST YEAR).

F.—DO BÍOD Tomár amuis pé'n ppéir gac lá ra tpeact-main anuipró. DO BÍOD Caitlín in-aonfeact leir. DO TÉIRDÉAD SÉ i n-áirde ar an gcéann uball. DO STADTEAD SÉ uball 7 D'ITEAD SÉ é. Annran DO STADTEAD SÉ an tairia ceann 7 DO CAITEAD SÉ ríor cum Caitlín é, 7 D'ITEAD SISE é Nuair a bíod an dá uball ran itte acu, DO CROMAD an garrún ar pionnt eile bíod do rtaíad 7 do caiteam ríor cum Caitlín. DO BAILIGÉAD ríre irteac n-a h-arrún iad. Iscionn cúis neomataí nó mar rín do bíod timceall ríce uball rtaíte ag Tomár 7 bailigíte ag Caitlín. DO TADAD Tomár anuas de'n éirí annsan, 7 D'ÍMTIGÉAD an beirt acu a baile.

## LESSON XXVI

Ceipteanna

1°. 2°. Cá mbíod Tomár anuipró? An mbíod pé amuis Dia Domnaig? An mbíod pé in' aonair? Cá bíod in-aonfeact leir? (nA teannta?) An i Máire a bíod 'na teannta? An mbíod Caitlín 'na h-aonar?

3°. Cad a d'einead Tomár? An d'éiríod Caitlín i n-áirde? Cad eile? An b'fánad rí irteig ra tig?

4°. Cad a d'einead Tomár leir an gcéad uball? An n-itead pé Caitlín? An n-itead Caitlín é? An n-itead rí aon nio? Cá'cu uball? An mó ceann ar fad a rtaitead Tomár? An mó ceann a rtaitead Caitlín? An mó ceann a d'itead Tomár? Caitlín? **CAD É AN FAID AIMSIR** a d'fánad pé i n-áirde? Cad a d'einead pé annsan? Cad a d'einead Caitlín?

## Exercice XXXV

*Answer above questions on paper.*

## LESSON XXVII

*(Tomár tells the Story (Lesson XXV) to Caitlín)*

DO BÍNN AMUIG FÉ'N RPÉIR SÁC LÁ  
 ANUIPRÓ, A CAITLÍN. DO BITEÁ-SA AM'  
 TEANNTA.  
 DO TÉIRÓINN I N-ÁIRDE AR AN SCRANN  
 UBALL.  
 DO STAITINN UBALL AGUS O'ITINN E  
 ANNRAI  
 DO STAITINN AN DARA CEANN, 7  
 DO CAITINN RÍOR CÚSAT-PA É, 7 O'ITTEÁ E.  
 NUAIR A BÍOD AN DÁ  
 UBALL RAN ITTE AGAINN,  
 DO CRÓMAINN AR POINNTE EILE BÍOD DO  
 RTATAD 7 DO CAITEAM  
 RÍOR CÚSAT. DO BAILISTEÁ-SA  
 IRTEAC AD' APPÚN IAD.  
 ISGIONN CÚIS NEOMA-  
 TÁI NÓ MAI RIN DO  
 BÍOD TIMCEALL FÍCE  
 UBALL RTAITTE AGAM-PA  
 7 BAILISTE AGAT-PA.  
 DO TAGAINN ANUAR DE'N CRANN ANNRAI, AGUS  
 O'IMTÍGINN A BAILE AD' TEANNTA.

## LESSON XXVIII

*(Caitlín questions Tomár on above)*

CÁ MBITEÁ NA LAETEANNTA UO, ANUIPRÓ, A TOMÁR? AN  
 MBITEÁ AD' AONAR? AN MÓ DUINE A BÍOD AD' TEANNTA? AN  
 OTÉRÓTEÁ I N-ÁIRDE AR AN SCRANN? CAD CÚIGE? AN  
 OTÉRÓINN-RE I N-ÁIRDE I N-AONFEACT LEAT? AN MBÍOD AONNE

am' teannta tÍOS? An mbíod aoinne do' teannta-ra tUAS? An n-itteá don uBall acu? An tu a d'ítead an dá ceann? Cia iteod an dapa ceann? Cia rtaitead dom é? An scaitead aoinne anuair cúgam é? An scaitinn-re ruar cúgat-ra tar n-air é? An rtaítteá pointe eile díob? An n-itteá iad? An n-itinn-re iad? Cad eile, cad a d'eininn leo? An mó ceann ar fad a rtaítteá? An dteitíteá a baile annan? An n-imtíginn-re i n-aon uBall? Canad?

**Exercise XXXVI**

*Answer above questions on paper.*

**LESSON XXIX**

*(Tomár questions Caitlín)*

Cá mbínn na laeteannta úo, a Caitlín? An mbínn am' donar? An mó duine díob am' teannta? An dteirínn i n-áiríde ar an gcarrann? An dteiríteá-ra? An n-itinn-re don ceann de rna h-ublaib? An n-itteá-ra? Cia rtaitead duit é? Cad a d'eininn? Cia daitéad ríor cúgat é? Cad a d'eininn? Cia bailigead na h-ubla? Cad a d'eintéá? Catoin a d'imtíginn a baile? An n-imtígíteá-ra i n-aon uBall? Am teannta-ra an ead?

**Exercise XXXVII**

*Answer above questions on paper.*

**LESSON XXX**

*(Caitlín tells the Story (Lesson XXV) to Tomár)*

DO bíteá amuis fén rpeir, a Tomár. DO b'ínn-se do' teannta.  
DO téitíteá i n-áiríde ar an gcarrann.  
DO staitteá uBall, agus  
d'itteá é. Annan  
DO staitteá an dapa ceann, agus

## INTRODUCTION TO

DO CAITTEÁ anuar cúgam-ra é, agus D'itinn é.

Nuair a bíod an dá  
uball ran itte againn,

DO CROMTÁ ar pointe eile díob do  
rtataó 7 do caiteam  
anuar cúgam.

DO BAILEIGINN-se ir-

teac am' arghún iad.

Igcionn cúis neomataí nó mar pin,

DO TASTÁ anuar de'n éirinn, agus

D'imtísteá a baile am' teannta.

## LESSON XXXI

(Genitive Singular of Nouns—Ist Declension)

1°. CORA AN BUIRD; DÁ TAÓB AN BÓTAIR; ar fuio AN BAILI.

2°. CEANN AN ÉPAILL;

"D'uireann an dútear tré fáilib AN ÉAIR."

3°. 'Sé "DÚNAÓ AN DORAIS tréir na fogla" agat é.

4°. TORÁC AN FOZMAIR; hATA AN FÍR rin; bPÍG AN FOCAL rin.

5°. CAIPÍN AN ZARSÚIN; uirge AN ZUIRE.

"Uirge ZUIRE san palann san ráile."

6°. ROT AN MUILINN; CAIRLEÁN AN MUILINN; SPÁRO AN MUILINN.

7°. TÓIN AN PUILL; tá ré ag líonao AN PÍNN de dúb; DO  
bíor-ra ag léigead AN PÁIPÉIR móe.

8°. CARÓG AN CSAGAIR; SILE AN CSOLAIS; BLAR AN CSALAINN.

9°. UIRGE AN COBAIR; DUILLEADAR AN CUIR rin.

10°. CLÁRÓAC AN LOABAIR; BÁNN AN LOATANAIS.

11°. FEAP AN ROTAIR.

12°. TÁ RÉ AG ITE AN ARÁIN; LÁR AN CARRAIS.

"Ní oirge an cnám i n'iom na lacan.

Ná surbé lá 'le páorais LÁR AN CARRAIS."

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

The aspirable consonants are b, c, o, f, s, m, p, r, t. The first nine sets of phrases contain examples with these initial consonants. It will be noticed that o, t are not aspirated after the article. The meaning of proverbs can be taught briefly in English, and then they can be committed to memory.

and USED as occasion offers. *Pictures* and *maps* can be employed, where necessary, to teach such phrases as ceann an capall, Spáir an mhuilinn. Observe that *there must be no article before the first noun* when the genitive is *definite* (unless the first noun is accompanied by a demonstrative).

## Exercise XXXVIII

*Translate into Irish:—*

- 1°. Is there any Irish around these parts? (Ar furo an baill reo).
- 2°. This cat's eyes are grey.
- 3°. He was closing the door when I came in (ircead).
- 4°. I like (ir maic tiom) the beginning of Autumn, because it is neither too hot (ró-bhotailiac) nor too cold (ró-fuar).
- 5°. The water of this field is not as cold as (cóm fuar le) the water of the well.
- 6°. I was in Castlewellan last year, and I shall be in Mill-street next year.
- 7°. Is there anything at (i) the bottom of the hole? No, but there's a shilling down in the bottom of the well.
- 8°. The foliage of this bush is very green in the Summer-time.
- 9°. What is that word at the top of page ninety-three?
- 10°. St. Patrick's Day is the middle of Spring-time.

## LESSON XXXII

(Dative Singular—Ist Declension)

- 1°. Bíonn dá taob **AR AN mbéitar.**
- 2°. "Spáir na h-ainneire **AR capall** na tubairte."
- 3°. Tá glar **AR AN ndoras**, 7 tá an eochair i rúil an glair. Ir léir **do'n bail** a béal."
- 4°. Cuir béarla **AR AN bfochal san**—"capall"
- 5°. Sé "fál **AR AN ngorc** tréir na fogla" agat é.
- 6°. "Tá an ríeal ag **dul sa mhúileann** oim."
- 7°. Níl don dub **sa péann** ro.
- 8°. Nuair a bíonn tu bheoite, cuir pior **AR AN sazar.**
- 9°. "Ní féidir éan a cur amac **as an dtor** ná fuil péann."
- 10°. Cá bfuil an rílling úo; tá pé **AR AN úrlár.**

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

Once again, Proverbs can be explained briefly in English. Most prepositions with the article eclipse the initial consonant of the noun (in Munster). 'Do'n and 'oe'n usually aspirate. 'Sa' sometimes aspirates, and sometimes eclipses. Of the simple prepositions, used immediately (without article) before a noun, *san*, *as*, *ar*, *le* and *go* leave the initial consonant unaffected. *in* causes eclipsis; *cum* governs the genitive, and does not affect initial consonant.

It should be noticed that, apart from aspiration and eclipsis, there are only *two forms* of the noun in the singular of the 1st Declension, viz. the nom. form (which is also dat. and acc.) and the gen. form (which is also voc.). Thus:—

D.A.N. *leabaí*; *peaí*; *capaill*; *doíar*; *muileann*;  
poll.

V.G. *leabaí*; *fií*; *capaill*; *doíar*; *muilinn*; *puill*.

## LESSON XXXIII

(Genitive Singular—2nd Declension)

1°. *Ní taitneann déanam na bróige* seo leat; *bat na billeóige*.

2°. *Cnaipe na casóige*; *bat na caíce*; *báir na cluaise* rin. "Ír dóic le peaí na buile gur é péim peaí *na céille*."

3°. "Ír maíis a bárocear i n-am an anaite, 'S go taitneann an srian indiar *na fearcainne*."

4°. *Solar na zréine*; *rolar na zealóige*; *poíuim na zaeóilze* (*zaeóluinne*).

5°. "Ír uirpíte ruinead i n-áice *na mine*." "Ar muin *na muice*."

6°. *Tá uirge ar pít tpe láir na páirce*.

7°. *Abair peact lá na seachtmáine*.

8°. *Tá amh na círe* seo i n-áiríoe ar fuio an domáin.

9°. *Báir na h-óróóige*; *báis na h-oibre*.

10°. *D'imtís pé i leit na láirne* oíre.

Sean-focal—"Ní hé lá na zaoíte lá na zsoib."



## Exercise XXXIX

*Translate into Irish* (Gaoidil do cup ar an mbearta ro) :—

- 1°. I like the make of this shoe—do you?
- 2°. One of the buttons of this coat (ceann de cnaipe na capóige seo) is loose (ar bogadh). What a pity!
- 3°. I like the sunshine after the rain.
- 4°. We have sunshine by day (de lá) and moonlight by night (ir oíche).
- 5°. I had rather (b' fearr uim) have the meal-bag than the money bag.
- 6°. I was out in the middle of that field yesterday when you came home from school.
- 7°. I don't like going (beir ag out) to school in the middle of the week.
- 8°. When you come to the college, turn (iompar) to the right.
- 9°. The fame of this country has gone abroad throughout the world.
- 10°. I hurt (do goitcúigear) the top of the thumb of this hand yesterday.

## LESSON XXXIV

(Dative Singular—2nd Declension)

- 1°. "Díonn dá taob **AR AN mbilleoir.**"
- 2°. Ná coraíl **AR AN gcloais** rin."
- 3°. Níl don lorg agam **AR AN ndóirc.**
- 4°. "Má tá tear **SA ngréin** ir tear i gcéin é." Tá ana-meap agam **AR AN nSaoluinn.**
- 5°. "Tá ré **AR muin** na muice" anoir.
- 6°. Tá fear ag fáir **SA páirc** rin amuis.
- 7°. Díonn Tomár amuis fé'n rpeir gac lá **SA tseachtáin.**
- 8°. "Ceatpar rasant gan beir panntac,  
Ceatpar rianncac gan beir burde,  
Ceatpar cailleac gan beir manntac  
Sin dáféag-ná fuil **SA tír.**"
- 9°. "**As an obair** a faetpar an fogluim."
- 10°. "Ir fearr éan **AR láim** ná dá éan **AR AN gcraoib.**"

## NOTES

All nouns in this declension are feminine, and all (nom. sing.) end in consonants, but these consonants may be broad or slender. Hence the declension takes two shapes:—

1°. When nom. sing. has *broad* final consonant there will be three forms in the sing.:—

V.A.N. *Ḃrós*; *cluar*; *ḡrian*; *lám*.

G. *Ḃróise*; *cluarie*; *ḡnéine*; *lámé*.

D. *Ḃróis*; *cluar*; *ḡnéin*; *lám*.

2°. When nom. sing. has *slender* final consonant there will only be two forms:—

V.A.N.D. *mum*; *páirc*; *reachtmain*; *tír*; *obair*.

G. *múine*; *páirce*; *reachtmaine*; *tíre*; *oirre*.

Note the gen. sing. *fem.* of article—*ná*. It does not affect a consonant, but prefixes *n-* to vowel—*Mum na muice*; *bárr na h-órúóige*.

## LESSON XXXV

(Genitive Singular—3rd Declension)

1°. *Míora na bliathna*; *ainm an buacalla ran*.

2°. *Fáir an éanáma ran*;

3°. *Cóirte an Dóctúra*; *ḡséalta Diarmuda*.

4°. *Blar na foila*; *bat na foila*.

5°. *Béim an ŋuta*; *tá béim an ŋuta ar an molla toraig*.

6°. *baluite na móna*; *blar na meala*.

7°. *Ḃliadair an tsuaca móir*; “*Oróce tsuaca ir peacato deit ir tig*.”

8°. *Céirte an cáilliúra*.

9°. *Ḃruac na h-ábna*:

“*Éirt le fuaim na h-ábna ḡ ḡeodair tu bpeac*”

Proverbs (Sean focail)—“*Comnig an cnám (Accus.) leanfáir an maoda tu*.”

“*Míor Ḃuir focal maít fiacail (Acc.) riam*.”

“*Ba leatra iné a feoil (N.) ir a fuil (N.)*.”

“*S ir liomra iníu a cnám (N.) ir a ríuor (N.)*.”

## Exercise XL

Ṣaebúis do cúir an an mbéarla ro:—

- 1°. Some months of the year have more days than others.
- 2°. The Doctor's carriage is at the door.
- 3°. I don't like the taste of this meat.
- 4°. Her cheek (a leaca) is as red as (cóim dearg le) the colour of blood
- 5°. In this word—capall—the stress of the voice is on the first syllable.
- 6°. I prefer (ir fearr uíom . . . ná) the smell of the turf to the taste of honey.
- 7°. I prefer a frosty night to a sunny day (lá gréine).
- 8°. The tailor's trade pleases (taiteann . . . le) no one but himself.
- 9°. I like to be out on the river-bank *on a fine sunny day* (lá breag gréine).
- 10°. Stick to (coinnig) the bone and the dog will follow you.

## NOTES

In the 3rd Declension we have both masc. and fem. nouns, the former in the Nom. sing. usually ending in *broad*, the latter in *slender* consonants. But names of *males* are masc. e.g. *taiteann, doctúir, buachaill*. The only inflection is in the Gen. sing. Thus:—

V.A.N.D. 1°. *cnám*; 2°. *doctúir*.

G. *Cnáma*; *doctúra*.

## LESSON XXXVI

(Dative Singular—3rd Declension)

- 1°. Tá ós mí óéas i mbliadain.
- 2°. Níl don dúil agam sa cnám ro.
- 3°. "A fuil a tógann fuil."
- 4°. "Buadann an blasar ar an mil."
- 5°. Níl don beann aise rin ar sioc ná ar fneacta.
- 6°. "Níl don meap ar an deinnceoir ac ag einnecoir eile."

7°. **Ó** **áicnígear** **AR A** **žué** **é.**

8°. **Níl** **áon** **blar** **AR AN** **úfoil** **reo.**

9°. **Cao** **é** **an** **ainm** **atá** **AR AN** **áðainn** **rim?**

## LESSON XXXVII

(*Genitive Singular—4th Declension*)

1°. **Lán** **an** **bosca.**

2°. **féar** **an** **éoisde**; **óat** **an** **éárca** **ran**; **ainm** **an** **éailín** **reo.**

3°. **háca** **an** **duine** **uasail** **rim.**

4°. **leitear** **an** **falla**; **fan** **an** **falla.**

5°. **Óat** **an** **žúna** **ran**; **féar** **an** **žunna.**

6°. **Lán** **an** **mála.**

7°. **berólin** **an** **pioaire**; **poll** **an** **púca**; **lán** **an** **póca.**

8°. “**Šo** **mall** **mi-éparó** **ar** **nór** **na** **seilicde**; **lán** **an** **treomra.**”

9°. **toša** **na** **h-áicne**; **lán** **na** **h-oiúce**; **molar** **na** **hóige**; “**mot** **an** **óige** **7** **tiocparó** **pí.**”

## NOTES

Masc. and fem. nouns in this declension, some ending in vowels, some in consonants. There is no inflection in the singular. Nouns in in are masculine.

## Exercise XLI

**Šaebis** **oo** **cup** **ar** **an** **m'éapla** **ro** :—

1°. I have the full of this box of money now, but there was nothing in it yesterday.

2°. The coachman dismounted (**éáinis** . . . **anuar**) and went into the house when he was here last Sunday.

3°. I wonder is this that gentleman's hat; it was here on the table when I came in a while ago (**ó éianaiš**).

4°. There's a split (**rgoitc**) here along the wall from one end of the room to the other (**ó éeann éeann an treomra**).

5°. The owner of this gun was here the day before yesterday, but he went away to-day.

6°. I should prefer the full of this bag of meal to the full of that purse of money.

7°. I was in Poulaphooka last year. Were you ever (níam) there? It is a very pretty spot (áit an-a-bear i' ead é).

8°. There was the full of the room of them there.

9°. This is the man who arrived in the middle of the night. I know him extremely well.

10°. There is quite a difference between (say—ní mar a céile i n-aon cor) the colour of this card and the colour of that one.

### LESSON XXXVIII

*(Genitive Singular—5th Declension)*

1°. Leabhar **an breitheamán.**

2°. Órom **na caithoirí**; doir **na ceardán**; doir **na cisteiní**; cora **na cor** :—

"Is coraí **na cor** a bíonn a cur."

3°. Bí an t-ainseal annan-an éirí **na dearnan** aici.

4°. Trí **féad.**

5°. "Ní níse an cnám i n-órom **na laán.**

Ná furb é lá 'le páirí lán an earráig."

6°. 'Sí an saoluinn teanga **na h-éiríann.**

7°. I lán **na lasraí** ran.

8°. "Craí **cará** caní **namá.**"

9°. "Éirí le fuaim **na h-ábann** 7 seóirí tu breac."

10. 'Óo bíó pé annan cor **na teineá** de ló 7 o'róce fan an Seimprí.

### Exercise XLII

1°. Don't you believe (ná cnero-re) whatever is not in the judge's book.

2°. Place (buid) your hand on the back of the chair, and move it (airrúig i).

3°. It's in the centre of her (the) palm she has the money.

4°. There were 29 horses (use gen. of ríce) at the fair yesterday.

5°. The language of Ireland is a beautiful language (teanga breá sluinn).

6°. I shouldn't like to put my hand (mo lám a cuí) into the midst of that flame.

7°. It's a fine thing (ir bpeas an fuo . . .) to be in at the fire on a cold winter day (lá fuar seimhíró).

## NOTES

In the 5th Declension we have both masc. and fem. nouns, some with vocalic, some with consonantal ending, in the Nom. sing. The Gen. sing. always ends in a broad consonant—the ending being either :—

1°. -an (or -n)—teang<sup>a</sup>, teang<sup>a</sup>n ; laca, lac<sup>a</sup>n ; cú, con.

2°. -ann—Éire, Éire<sup>a</sup>nn ; ab<sup>a</sup>, ab<sup>a</sup>nn.

3°. -ao—cara, car<sup>a</sup>o ; nama, nam<sup>a</sup>o.

4°. -ao—teine, teine<sup>a</sup>o. (Also 4th Decl.—gen. teine).

5°. -ac—cataoi<sup>r</sup>, cataoi<sup>r</sup>ea<sup>c</sup> ; catai<sup>r</sup>, cat<sup>r</sup>ia<sup>c</sup>.

The Dat. sing. is formed by attenuating Gen.—an becomes a<sup>n</sup> ; ann > a<sup>n</sup>nn or inn ; ao > a<sup>i</sup>o ; ao > a<sup>i</sup>o, or i<sup>o</sup> (beata<sup>o</sup>, tein<sup>o</sup>) ; ac > a<sup>i</sup>s, i<sup>s</sup> (but more usually the Nom. form is used : aataoi<sup>r</sup>, catai<sup>r</sup>, laia<sup>r</sup>, etc.).

## SUMMARY

The following table will help to keep the scheme of Declensions clearly fixed in the mind :—

	1st	2nd	3rd	4th	5th
Gen. Sing.	i/	/e	/a	(o)	/broad consonant

That is—in the 1st Declension the final *broad* consonant of the Nom. becomes *slender* in the Gen. (written with an *i* before the final consonant). In the second there is a termination -e *added* ; in the 3rd a termination -a is *added* ; in the 5th a broad consonant ; while in the 4th there is *no inflection* at all [denoted by (o) above].

## LESSON XXXIX

(Nominative Plural of Nouns—All Declensions)

We have already (in Lesson IX) met the Nom. plur. of nouns of the 1st, 2nd, 4th and 5th Declensions. In the 3rd Declension the Nom. pl. ordinarily ends in -a, or (in personal nouns in -oi<sup>r</sup>, -ú<sup>i</sup>r) in -í :—

Clear, cleapa; cainteoir, cainteoirí; doctúir, doctúirí.

Certain endings (*strong* plurals) occur sporadically through the various Declensions. These are:—

1°. -ta (ta)—rḡeata (1st); ranta (1st); gnóta (4th).

2°. -te (te)—móinte, tainte (3rd); riste (4th); mílte (4th); teinte (5th, 4th).

3°. -ada—leiteada (2nd) (frequent in 5th).

4°. -anna—rḡoiteanna (2nd); raitanna (3rd) (frequent in 5th).

5°. -í—buadaillí (3rd), (common in 4th and in personal nouns in -óir, -úir in 3rd).

In addition we have irregularly:—

1°. -a or -e added in 1st—rḡeata, rḡeora, ríada, ubla; bóirre, bóirre.

2°. -e in 5th—aithe, gaithe, cáirre, náirre.

3°. Attenuated consonant ending in 5th (same as Dative sing.), lacam, cómuiríam.

In all Declensions in Modern Irish the Accus. (sing. and pl.) is the same as the Nom. (sing. and pl.).

### Exercise XLIII

1°. I have three purses here, and in each purse there are three shillings and three sixpences.

2°. There are apples growing on this tree; we have 10 apple-trees altogether (ar fao).

3°. I spent seven weeks there last year, and I'll spend two months there next summer, with the help of God.

4°. Three sixpences and six threepences and two shillings—that's 5s.

5°. I have two cards on each box, three boxes on each table, and five tables altogether in the room—how many cards altogether?

6°. There are seventeen rooms in this house—a fine large house, isn't it?

7°. In each room there are two doors, with a key in each lock—thirty-four keys in all.

8°. There are a lot of schools throughout the country without any Irish in any of them.

9°. There are a great many holy wells throughout Ireland.

10°. There were 327 horses at the fair of Ballinasloe last week.

## LESSON XL

### (*Genitive Plural—All Declensions*)

In the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Declensions the Gen. pl. is normally the same in form as the Nom. sing.—*capall* (1), *bhrós* (2), *cnám* (3). But nouns with *strong* forms in the Nom. pl. have generally the same forms in the Gen. pl. Hence—*rséalta* (1), *rsóiteanna* (2), *batanna* (3).

In the 4th Declension the Gen. pl. is normally the same as the Nom. plur. (this being a *strong* form); but occasionally the same as Nom. sing.

In the 5th Declension the Gen. pl. is generally the same as the Gen. sing., but sometimes the same as the Nom. pl.

The Gen. plur. of the article eclipses consonants, and prefixes *n-* to vowels. In the other cases of the plural *na* does not affect an initial consonant, but prefixes *n-* to a vowel.

## LESSON XLI

### (*Dat. and Voc. Plur.—All Declensions*)

When the Dat. pl. ends in *-aib* the Voc. will end in *-a*. When the Dat. pl. ends in *-ib* (or *-ib*) the Voc. pl. will be the same as the Nom. pl.

#### *Dat. Pl.*

1°. In 1st Decl.—ordinarily in *-aib*, but nouns with *-e* in Nom. pl. will have *-ib* in Dat. :—

*Capallaiib, fearaiib; bóirrib, bóirrib.*

2°. In 2nd Decl. the Dat. pl. will be in *-aib* if the Nom. ends in *-a*, in *-ib* if the Nom. ends in *-e* :—

*Bhrósaiib, cnuicrib.*

3°. In 3rd Decl. the Dat. pl. will end in *-aib* if the Nom. ends in *-a*; in *-ib* if the Nom. ends in *-e* or *i* :—

*Cleapaiib, cáinrib, cáinnteoirrib.*



## SUMMARY OF PLURAL DECLENSIONS

		1st			2nd
(a)	N.A. բիր. G. բար. D. բարսի. V. ձ բարս.	(b)	N.A. Ծօիրը. G. Ծօիրը. D. Ծօիրի. V. ձ Ծօիրը.	(a)	N.A. Երօջա. G. Երօջ. D. Երօջսի. V. ձ Երօջս.
				(b)	Երսիւ. Երսիւ. Երսիւի. ձ Երսիւ.
		3rd			4th
(a)	N.A. Ընձմա. G. Ընձմ. D. Ընձմսի. V. ձ Ընձմա.	(b)	Ըստնտէօրի. Ըստնտէօրի. Ըստնտէօրի. ձ Ըստնտէօրի.	(a)	N.A.V. Ծաւտե. G. " " D. Ծաւտի. V. ձ Ծաւտե.
				(b)	Ըսիւնի. " " Ըսիւնի. ձ Ըսիւնի.
				5th	
(a)	N.A. Ըստնտէօրս. G. " " D. Ըստնտէօրսի. V. ձ Ըստնտէօրս.	(b)	Ըստնտէ. " " Ըստնտի. ձ Ըստնտէ.	(c)	Ըստնտէ. Ըստնտէ. Ըստնտէսի. ձ Ըստնտէս.

4°. As Nom. pl. ends either in -τα, τε, or ι the Dat. will be in -αιβ, ιβ, or ιβ :—

Ἰνότηαιβ, ἐποροτέιβ, καίλινιβ.

5°. According as Nom. pl. ends in -α, -ε, or a slender consonant the Dat. pl. will be in -αιβ, ιβ, or -αιβ (*cf.* 1st Decl.) :

καταδοιμεαδαιβ, εἰρητιβ, κόμηνραναιβ.

## LESSON XLII

### (Declension of Adjectives)

The *attributive* adjective agrees with its noun in Gender, Number and Case—but *not necessarily in Declension*. The *predicative* adj. is not inflected in Mod. Irish.

For the purpose of declension, adjectives group themselves into four classes—like *mór* (ending in *broad* consonant—1st Decl.) ; *maíe* (ending in *slender* consonant—2nd Decl.) ; *-amail* (those ending in *-amail*—3rd Decl.) ; *faða* (those ending in a vowel—4th Decl.). See next page.

## LESSON XLIII

### (Comparison of Adjectives)

1°. Sean (old)—compar. and superl. : **síne** :—

Sean-feaṛ ṛ eaḁ Séamur—tá ré tṛí bliathna déas ṛ tṛí fiéir.

Sean-feaṛ ṛ eaḁ Liam, leṛ—ac níl ré ac deic mbliathna ṛ tṛí fiéir. ṛ **SÍNE** Séamur ná Liam.

Cia'cu Séamur nó Liam ṛ ríne ? ṛ ríne Séamur ná é.

Cia'cu tupa nó míre ṛ ríne ? Pupil—ṛ ríne tupa.

2°. Óg (young)—comp. and superl. : **óige** :—

Cailín óg ṛ eaḁ Máire—tá rí ré bliathna déas **d'Aois**.

Cailín óg ṛ eaḁ Líl, leṛ—níl rí ac dá bliathain déas. ṛ **ÓIGE** Líl ná Máire.

Cia'cu acu ṛ óige ? An óige Máire ná Líl ? An óige míre ná tupa ? Cia'cu agáinn ṛ ríne ?

3°. Láiríṛ (strong)—comp. and superl. : **láiríre** :—

Duine láiríṛ ṛ eaḁ míre, ac nílím cóim láiríre le Samṛon. Da **LÁIRÉ** Samṛon ná mé.

The plural of *ce* (hot) = *ceo*, and of *bheadh* (fine) = *bheadhṭa*.

# DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES

1st	2nd	3rd	4th
mór	maid	fearamaid	faoda
Sing. Masc.— D.A.N. móir V.G. móir	V.A.N.D.G. maid	V.A.N.D. fearamaid G. fearamla	No inflection at all in Sing. or Plural.
Sing. Fem.— V.A.N. móir G. móirne D. móir	V.A.N.D. maid G. maidne	<i>Same as Masc.</i>	
Pl. M. and F.— V.A.N.D. móirne G. móir (or móirne)	V.A.N.D. maidne G. maid (maidne)	V.A.N.D. fearamla G. fearamaid (fearamla)	

i.e. like *Noun*  
of 1st Decl.

i.e. like *bhóis*,  
2nd Decl.

No inflection

like *tú*,  
2nd Decl.

Like *ruil*,  
3rd Decl.

Ac táim-re níos láidre anoir ná mar a b'ior. Cía'cu dóinnall nó diarmuid ir láidre?

4°. **lās** (weak)—comp. and superl. : **LAÍGE** :—

Ní rabar pó-láidre nuair a b'ior ós ; b'ior lās go maíte an uair rin.

B'ior ní ba LAÍGE go móir ná mar atáim anoir.

Táim níor láidre anoir ná mar a b'ior.

5°. **ḡian** (strong, vigorous, hard)—comp. and superl. : **ḡéine** :—

Ḣo buail Séan an bóir go ḡian ; Ḣo buail Séamur é, leir, ac níor buail ré com ḡian é.

(a) Ḣo buail Séan níba Ḣéine é ná mar Ḣo buail Séamur é.

(b) Ir Ḣéine Ḣo buail Séan é ná mar Ḣo buail Séamur é.

### NOTES

Ordinarily the compar. and superl. are the same in form as the Gen. sing. fem. of the adjective *When used with the verb "ir" no particle precedes the compar. When used with "tá" or any other verb the particle níor precedes the compar. form, or (in past or conditional) níba.* Some form of "ir" is always used with the superlative—the superlative phrase of English becoming a relative clause in Irish, thus : Ir é Séamur (a) ir ríne.

The compar. and superl. of *te*, *b'éas* are *teo*, *b'éasga* respectively. Some adjectives have irregular comparison :—

**bun-cóim** (Positive). **Cóim ḡreise** (Comp.). **Sár-cóim** (Superl.)

1°. *beas* (small).

*lúga.*

*lúga.*

2°. *oóc* (likely).

*oóicíge.*

*oóicíge.*

3°. *áir* (high).

*aoiríoe (áiríoe).*

*aoiríoe (áiríoe).*

4°. *raoa* (long).

*ria (fuiríoe).*

*ria (fuiríoe).*

5°. *rogo* (near).

*foirge.*

*foirge.*

6°. *searr* (short,  
near).

*ḡoirra.*

*ḡoirra.*

7°. *iomda* (many a).

*lia.*

*lia.*

8°. *luat* (quick,  
e y).

*túirge (luaité).*

*túirge (luaité).*

9°. *mimic* (frequent,  
often).

*mionca (mimici).*

*mionca (mimici).*

<b>bun-téim</b> ( <i>Positive</i> ).	<b>Céim Breise</b> ( <i>Comp.</i> ).	<b>Sán-téim</b> ( <i>Superl.</i> )
10°. maí (good).	fearr.	fearr.
11°. mó (great).	mó.	mó.
12°. ionmhum (belov- ed).	annra (ionmhuine).	annra (ionmhuine).
13°. olc (bad).	meara.	meara.
14°. te (hot, warm).	teo.	teo.
15°. breá (fine).	breásta.	breásta.
16°. tréan (strong, brave).	treire (tréine).	treire (tréine).
17°. uirre (easy).	ura.	ura.
18°. cóir (right, just).	córa.	córa.
19°. deacair (dif- ficult).	deara.	deara.

Sean-focail (*Proverbs*)

- 1°. "Ír beas orm blátaí nuair a bím lán di."
- 2°. "Ní dóicighe doinnir ná an breá do meall tu."
- 3°. "Ní h-aoirde do cúir ná do clú."
- 4°. "Ní ría rúir do leat ná mar ír toil le Dia."
- 5°. "Ír siorra (do) duine cabair Dé ná an doir." "
- 6°. "Ní lia ceann ná céadair."
- 7°. "Ír túirge díogaltar Dé ná an diabol."
- 8°. { "Ír fearr ciall ceannais ná an dá céill a múinteoir."  
"Ír fearr leir riú órlac dá toil féin aise ná bann-  
láma dá leir."
- 9°. "Ní meara cáit ná concubair."
- 10°. "Ír treire dúicair ná oileamaint."
- 11°. "Ír ura dul irdeac roig an Rí ná teact ar."
- 12°. "Ír annra coir ná cóir le duine dána "

## Exercise XLIV

Saolunn do cur ar an mDearta ro:—

1°. When you were twenty years of age I was much younger than I am now.

2°. James is the older of the two and Seán the younger.

3°. I was stronger than you (at) that time.

- 4°. That is the smallest piece (píora) of money you ever had.  
 5°. I am bad, but you are much worse.  
 6°. I much prefer Irish to English, don't *you*?  
 7°. It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.  
 8°. The fire is much hotter now than it was when I came in.  
 9°. No sooner did I go up the tree than I plucked the apple and ate it.  
 10°. The help of God is nearer than the door.

## LESSON XLIV

*(Genitive Sing. of Personal Pronouns)*

1°. mé (Nom. Accus.); Gen. mo (aspirates initial of governing noun—which follows it); mire (N.A.); Gen. mo . . . ra (-re):—

Mire Seapóir ó Nualláin; tá leabhar agat-ra, ac ní hé mo leabhar-ra é. Tá hata agampa, 7 ir é mo hata féin é.

2°. Tú (N.A.); Gen. do (aspirates); túra (N.A.); Gen. do . . . ra (-re):—

Tá hata agam-ra, ac ní hé do hata-sa é.  
 Tá leabhar agat-ra, 7 ir é do leabhar féin é.

3°. Sé, é (N.A.); Gen. a (aspirates); reirean, eirean (N.A.); Gen. a . . . ran (rean, rim):—

Sin é Taois ó Séagóda; tá ré ag an n-aois, 7 tá leabhar aici 7 ir é a leabhar féin é.

Sin é Domnall ó Súilleobáin; ní hé a leabhar-sa an ac ag Taois.

4°. Sí, í (N.A.); Gen. a (does not affect consonant, but prefixes h- to a vowel); ríre, íre (N.A.); Gen. a . . . re (rim, ran):—

Sí i máire ní Séagóda; tá rí ag an b-ruinneoir, 7 tá peann (eocair) aici, 7 ir é a peann féin é (a h-eocair féin).

Sin í Iú ní Cuirc; ní hé a peann sa an ac ag máire.

## NOTES

Observe that the emphatic particles are not attached directly to the Gen. of the pronouns, but added *after the noun*. *mo leabhar-ra* means *my book*—not that of *some* other person; *mo leabhar féin* means *my book*—not that of *anybody* else. The Gen. of these pronouns always *precedes* the governing noun.

## LESSON XLV

(Nom. and Acc. Plural of Personal Pronouns)

- 1°. *Míre* ⁊ *taobh*—*ir SINNE* atá annro ag an gclárúib.  
 2°. *A máire* ⁊ *a lú*—*ir SÍB-SE* atá annran ag an nboorur.  
     *An rinne* atá ann? *Ní SÍB*.  
     *An ríbre* atá annro ag an gclárúib? *Ní SINN*.  
     *An rinne* atá annro a *taobh*? *Ír rinn*.  
 3°. *Dóinnall* ⁊ *Séamur* *ir* *ÍAD* *SÁN* atá ra cúinne. *Nac*  
*ÍAD*? *Ír ÍAD*.  
     *An íad* atá ag an nboorur, *a lú* ⁊ *a máire*? *Ní*  
*n-íad*, *ac SINNE*.  
     *An íad* atá ag an gclárúib? *Ní n-íad*, *ac SÍB-SE*.  
 4°. So with verbs :—  
     1°. *Táimís-ne*.  
     2°. *Tá ríb-re* (*tátaoi-re*).  
     3°. *Táio ríao ran*.

## Exercise XLV

*Saoluinn* do cup an an mbearta ro :—

1°. Thomas and Kathleen, was (say IS in Irish) it you who were eating the apples yesterday? Yes.

2°. Where did you go when Thomas came down from the tree? Thomas went off home and I went along with him.

3°. Was it you and I, Tadhg, who were at the blackboard yesterday? Yes.

4°. Irish is your own language.

5°. *You* plucked the apples and *we* ate them.

6°. When *we* came down, *you* went up.

7°. *We* have both English and Irish, but *ye* have nothing but English.

8°. Was it *they* who were here yesterday? No, but *we*. *They* were here the day before.

9°. This is Dornall O'Sullivan here at the window.

10°. Has he a book? Yes. It is not yours, but his own.

## LESSON XLVI

### (Gen. Pl. of Personal Pronouns)

1°. *Sinn* (N.A.)—Gen. *ár* (eclipses consonant, prefixes *n-* to vowel); *rimne* (N.A.)—Gen. *ár* (before noun) . . . *-ne* (or *-na*, after noun):—

*ÁR n-áttáir atá ár neamh . . .*

*'Sí an gaoilinn ár dtéanḡa-na; ír é an béalta bur (2°) dtéanḡa-sa.*

2°. *Sib* (N.A.)—Gen. *bur* (eclipses consonant, prefixes *n-* to vowel); *rib-re* (N.A.)—Gen. *bur* (before noun) . . . *ra* (*re*) after noun:—

*Sé an béalta bur dtéanḡa-sa, ac ír í an gaoilinn ár dtéanḡa-na.*

3°. *Íao* (N.A.)—Gen. *a* (eclipses consonant, prefixes *n-* to vowel); *íao-ran* (N.A.)—Gen. *a* (before noun) . . . *ran* (*rin*—after noun):—

*Ír binne ḡ ír bréagta ár dtéanḡa-na ná a dtéanḡa-saḡ.*

## LESSON XLVII

### (Dat. Sing. and Plur. of Personal Pronouns)

We have already met the forms *air*, *uircti*, *fé*, *ruicti*, and the complete paradigm *agam-ra*, *agac-ra*, *aige rin*, *aici rin*, *agamne*, *agaid-re*, *acu-ran*. Also *ann*, *inncti*, *cuirge*, *cúicti*, *cúgamn*. The various prepositions combine with the personal pronouns as follows:—

1°. *Ag* (see above; these are the emphatic forms; when no emphasis is implied drop the emphatic particles).

2°. *Ar*=on, upon.



*Singular.*

1. Oim-*ra*.  
 2. Oir-*ra*.  
 3. (m.) *air-rean* (rin).  
 (f.) *uirce-re* (rin).

3°. *Ar* (*a*)=out of.

1. *Ar-am-ra*.  
 2. *Ar-at-ra*.  
 3. (m.) *Ar ran*.  
 (f.) *airce rin*.

4°. *Do*=to, for.

1. *Dóm-ra*.  
 2. *Duit-re*.  
 3. (m.) *Dó ran*.  
 (f.) *Díre*.

5°. *De*=from, off.

1. *Díom-ra*.  
 2. *Díot-ra*.  
 3. (m.) *De rin*.  
 (f.) *Díre*.

6°. *Cum*=to, toward.

1. *Cúgam-ra*.  
 2. *Cúgat-ra*.  
 3. (m.) *Cúise rin*.  
 (f.) *Cúice-re* (rin).

7°. *Idir*=between (governs Accus. in the Sing.).

1. *Eadram-ra*.  
 2. *Eadrat-ra*.  
 3. (m.) *Idir (é)*.  
 (f.) *Idir (í)*.

*Plural.*

1. Oirainne  
 (=oirainn-ne).  
 2. Oiraid-re.  
 3. (m. and f.) Oiréa-ran.

1. Arainne  
 (=arainn-ne).  
 2. Araid-re.  
 3. (m. and f.) Aréa ran.

1. Dúinne (=dúinn-ne).  
 2. Dúaid-re (oib-re).  
 3. (m. and f.) Dúib rin (-rean).

1. Dínn-ne.  
 2. Díb-re.  
 3. (m. and f.) Díob-ran.

1. Cúgainne  
 (=cúgainn-ne).  
 2. Cúgaib-re.  
 3. (m. and f.) Cúéa-ran.

1. Eadrainne  
 (=eadrainn-ne).  
 2. Eadraid-re.  
 3. (m. and f.) Eadórea-ran.

8°. *In*=in (in the sense of "into" it governs Accus.).

1. Ionnam-ra.  
 2. Ionnat-ra.  
 3. (m.) *Ann ran*.  
 (f.) *innce-re* (rin).

1. Ionainne  
 (=ionainn-ne).  
 2. Ionaid-re.  
 3. (m. and f.) ionnta ran.

9°. *Fe* (*rá*, *ró*, *raoi*)=under.

1. Fúam-ra.  
 2. Fút-ra.

1. Fúinne  
 (=fúinn-ne).  
 2. Fúaid-re.

*Singular.*

3. (m.)  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}$   $\pi\acute{\iota}\nu$  ( $\pi\alpha\omicron\iota$   $\pi\acute{\iota}\nu$ ).  
 (f.)  $\pi\acute{\iota}\tau\iota$ - $\pi\epsilon$  ( $\pi\acute{\iota}\nu$ ).

*Plural.*

3. (m. and f.)  $\pi\acute{\upsilon}\tau\alpha$   $\pi\alpha\nu$ .

10°.  $\iota\epsilon$ =with.

1.  $\iota\omicron\mu$ - $\pi\alpha$ .  
 2.  $\iota\epsilon\alpha\tau$ - $\pi\alpha$ .  
 3. (m.)  $\iota\epsilon\iota\tau$   $\pi\acute{\iota}\nu$ .  
 (f.)  $\iota\acute{\epsilon}\iota$ - $\pi\epsilon$  ( $\pi\acute{\iota}\nu$ ).

1.  $\iota\iota\mu\eta$  (=  $\iota\iota\mu\eta$ - $\eta$ ).  
 2.  $\iota\iota\beta$ - $\pi\epsilon$ .  
 3. (m. and f.)  $\iota\epsilon\omicron$   $\pi\alpha\nu$ .

11°.  $\omicron$ =from.

1.  $\omicron\delta\iota\mu$ - $\pi\epsilon$ .  
 2.  $\omicron\delta\iota\tau$ - $\pi\epsilon$ .  
 3. (m.)  $\omicron\delta\iota\theta$   $\pi\acute{\iota}\nu$ .  
 (f.)  $\omicron\delta\iota\tau\iota$ - $\pi\epsilon$  ( $\pi\acute{\iota}\nu$ ).

1.  $\omicron\delta\iota\mu\eta$  (=  $\omicron\delta\iota\mu\eta$ - $\eta$ ).  
 2.  $\omicron\delta\iota\beta$ - $\pi\epsilon$ .  
 3. (m. and f.)  $\omicron\delta\iota\alpha$   $\pi\alpha\nu$ .

12°.  $\rho\omicron\iota\mu$  ( $\rho\omicron\iota\mu\iota$ )=before.

1.  $\rho\acute{\omicron}\mu\alpha\mu$ - $\pi\alpha$ .  
 2.  $\rho\acute{\omicron}\mu\alpha\tau$ - $\pi\alpha$ .  
 3. (m.)  $\rho\omicron\iota\mu\eta$   $\pi\acute{\iota}\nu$  ( $\rho\omicron\iota\mu\iota$ ).  
 (f.)  $\rho\omicron\iota\mu\iota$ - $\pi\epsilon$  ( $\pi\acute{\iota}\nu$ ).

1.  $\rho\acute{\omicron}\mu\alpha\iota\mu\eta$   
 (=  $\rho\acute{\omicron}\mu\alpha\iota\mu\eta$ - $\eta$ ).  
 2.  $\rho\acute{\omicron}\mu\alpha\iota\beta$ - $\pi\epsilon$ .  
 3. (m. and f.)  $\rho\acute{\omicron}\mu\alpha$   $\pi\alpha\nu$ .

13°.  $\sigma\epsilon\alpha\varsigma$ =besides.

1.  $\sigma\epsilon\alpha\varsigma\alpha\mu$ - $\pi\alpha$ .  
 2.  $\sigma\epsilon\alpha\varsigma\alpha\tau$ - $\pi\alpha$ .  
 3. (m.)  $\sigma\epsilon\alpha\varsigma$  ( $\acute{\epsilon}$ ).  
 (f.)  $\sigma\epsilon\alpha\varsigma$  ( $\acute{\iota}$ ).

1.  $\sigma\epsilon\alpha\varsigma\alpha\iota\mu\eta$   
 (=  $\sigma\epsilon\alpha\varsigma\alpha\iota\mu\eta$ - $\eta$ ).  
 2.  $\sigma\epsilon\alpha\varsigma\alpha\iota\beta$ - $\pi\epsilon$ .  
 3. (m. and f.)  $\sigma\epsilon\alpha\varsigma\alpha$   $\pi\alpha\nu$ .

14°.  $\tau\alpha\pi$ =beyond, past.

1.  $\tau\alpha\pi\mu$ - $\pi\alpha$ .  
 2.  $\tau\alpha\pi\tau$ - $\pi\alpha$ .  
 3. (m.)  $\tau\alpha\pi\iota$   $\pi\acute{\iota}\nu$ .  
 (f.)  $\tau\alpha\pi\iota\tau\iota$ - $\pi\epsilon$  ( $\pi\acute{\iota}\nu$ ).

1.  $\tau\alpha\pi\alpha\iota\mu\eta$   
 (=  $\tau\alpha\pi\alpha\iota\mu\eta$ - $\eta$ ).  
 2.  $\tau\alpha\pi\alpha\iota\beta$ - $\pi\epsilon$ .  
 3. (m. and f.)  $\tau\alpha\pi\iota\alpha$   $\pi\alpha\nu$ .

15°.  $\tau\pi\acute{\epsilon}$ =through.

1.  $\tau\pi\acute{\omicron}\mu$ - $\pi\alpha$ .  
 2.  $\tau\pi\acute{\omicron}\tau$ - $\pi\alpha$ .  
 3. (m.)  $\tau\pi\acute{\omicron}$   $\pi\acute{\iota}\nu$ .  
 (f.)  $\tau\pi\acute{\omicron}\iota$ - $\pi\epsilon$  ( $\pi\acute{\iota}\nu$ ).

1.  $\tau\pi\acute{\omicron}\mu\eta$   
 (=  $\tau\pi\acute{\omicron}\mu\eta$ - $\eta$ ).  
 2.  $\tau\pi\acute{\omicron}\beta$ - $\pi\epsilon$ .  
 3. (m. and f.)  $\tau\pi\acute{\omicron}\iota\alpha$   $\pi\alpha\nu$ .

16°.  $\iota\mu$  ( $\iota\mu$ )=around, about.

1.  $\iota\mu\alpha\mu$ - $\pi\alpha$ .  
 2.  $\iota\mu\alpha\tau$ - $\pi\alpha$ .  
 3. (m.)  $\iota\mu\eta$   $\pi\acute{\iota}\nu$ .  
 (f.)  $\iota\mu\iota$ - $\pi\epsilon$  ( $\pi\acute{\iota}\nu$ ).

1.  $\iota\mu\alpha\iota\mu\eta$   
 (=  $\iota\mu\alpha\iota\mu\eta$ - $\eta$ ).  
 2.  $\iota\mu\alpha\iota\beta$ - $\pi\epsilon$ .  
 3. (m. and f.)  $\iota\mu\alpha$   $\pi\alpha\nu$ .

## LESSON XLVIII

*(Imperative Mood, and Verbal Noun (Accus. and Dat.))*

## A.—IMPERATIVE (2nd sing.).

- A Tomás. 1. **TEIRIŠ** in-áirde ar an gcraobh uall rian.  
 2. **STAIĆ** ceann de rna h-uallaid  
 3. **IT** é.  
 4. **STAIĆ** ceann eile  
 5. **CAIT** anuas cum Caitlín é.  
 6. **IT**-re é, a Caitlín  
 7. **STAIĆ** roinnt eile acu anois, a Tomás  
 8. **CAIT** anuas cum Caitlín iad.  
 9. **BAILIŠ**-re, a Caitlín, irteac ad' aráin  
 iad.  
 10. **TAIR** anuas de'n éraon anois, a Tomás.  
 11. **IMTİŠ** a baile i n-aonfeact le Caitlín.  
 12. **Bİ** annro airir imbáirteac.

B.—VERBAL NOUN.—Cao é riu **ADUŠAR**? Dushar

- le Tomás. 1a. **DUL** in-áirde ar an gcraobh uall  
 2a. ceann de sna h-uallaid a STAIĆAD.  
 3a. **É** o'ite.  
 4a. ceann eile DO STAIĆAD  
 5a. **É** (DO) CAITEAM anuas cum Caitlín.  
 le Caitlín. 6a. **É** o'ite.  
 le Tomás. 7a. **ROINNT** eile acu DO STAIĆAD  
 8a. **IAD** DO CAITEAM anuas cum Caitlín.  
 le Caitlín. 9a. **IAD** DO BAILIŠ irteac n-a h-aráin.  
 le Tomás. 10a. **TEACT** anuas de'n éraon  
 11a. **IMTEACT** a baile i n-aonfeact le  
 Caitlín.  
 12a. **BEIT** annro airir imbáirteac.

## C.—IMPERATIVE MOOD (2nd. sing.).

- a Taros. 1°. **ÉIRIŠ** ro' feara annra.  
 2°. **CUIR** do lámh irteac ad' póca.  
 3°. **TÓŠ** amac do feara  
 4°. **FÁIŠ** blúir páipéir



## Exercise XLVI

5. column. do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—

1°. I told William yesterday to come into school to-day and sit down and read his lesson.

2°. I should like to be out in the open air on a fine, sunny day.

3°. I wonder would you like (ar maic leat) to come home along with me.

4°. Tell him to eat his breakfast, put the books into his bag, and be off to school.

5°. Did you tell her to gather the others into the school? I did.

6°. I should prefer to take out my book and read it here in the open air.

7°. Tell Tadhg to write that letter to (cum) Mary and put it on the table.

8°. Did I not (nā) tell you to get your pencil and write this lesson in your book?

9°. Séan told Séamur to stand up, put his hand in his pocket, and take out his purse.

10°. I told Dan Sullivan to take his cap and bag and go away home.

## LESSON XLIX

(Plural of Past Tense)

1°. Tomár 7 Míre—DO BÍOMAIR amuis fé'n rpeir moé.

Δ li, 7 Δ Máire—Ir ircis ra tís Δ BÍOBÁIR-re.

Séan 7 Séamur—BÍODAR-SAN ircis 'n buir oteannta.

2°. Δ Tomár, an raðamair-ne ircis ra tís? ní RAÐAMÁIR.

Δn raðamair amuis fé'n rpeir? (DO) BÍOMÁIR.

3°. Sib-re, Δ li 7 Δ Máire—Δn RAÐABÁIR ircis ra tís?

DO BÍOMÁIR.

Δn RAÐAMÁIR-ne? ní RAÐABÁIR.

Δn RAÐAMÁIR amuis fé'n rpeir? DO BÍOBÁIR.

- 4°. AN RAÐAÐAR-SAN (Seán 7 Séamur) amuis fé'n rpéir?  
ní RAÐAÐAR.  
AN RAÐAÐAR irctis ra tís? DO BÍODAR.  
5°. AR STAITEAMAIR don ubla? DO STAITEADAIR.  
AR STAITEADAIR-SE? NÍOR STAITEAMAIR.  
AR ITEADAIR don ceann díob? D'ITEAMAIR, etc.,  
etc.

## LESSON L

*(Plural of Future Tense)*

- 1°. Tomár 7 Míre—BEIMÍO amuis fé'n rpéir imbáireac  
RAĠMÍO in-áirde ar an gcraobh uall,  
STAITEFIMÍO ponnat de rna h-ublaib,  
ÍOSPÁIMÍO iad,  
CAITEFIMÍO curó díob ríor cum Caitlín, 7 Lil,  
TIOCFÁIMÍO anuas de'n éraon annra,  
BAILEOCÁIMÍO na h-ubla irteac i gcraobh,  
IMTEOCÁIMÍO a baile i rceannra céile.
- 2°. A Lil 7 a Caitlín, cao a rdeárfaimíó (Tomár 7 míre)  
i mbáireac?  
BEIÓ SÍB amuis fé'n rpéir,  
RAĠAÍÓ SÍB i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall,  
STAITEFÍÓ SÍB ponnat de rna h-ublaib,  
ÍOSPÁÍÓ SÍB iad,  
CAITEFÍÓ SÍB curó díob anuas cúgáinne,  
TIOCFÁÍÓ SÍB anuas de'n éraon,  
BAILEOCÁÍÓ SÍB na h-ubla irteac i gcraobh,  
IMTEOCÁÍÓ SÍB a baile n-áir rceannra.
- 3°. Caitlín *questions* Lil—A Lil, cao a rdeárfaró (Seapóro)  
7 Tomár imbáireac?  
BEIÓ SÍAD amuis fé'n rpéir,  
RAĠAÍÓ SÍAD i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall,  
STAITEFÍÓ SÍAD ponnat de rna h-ublaib,  
ÍOSPÁÍÓ SÍAD iad,  
CAITEFÍÓ SÍAD curó díob anuas cúgáinne,  
TIOCFÁÍÓ SÍAD anuas de'n éraon,  
BAILEOCÁÍÓ SÍAD na h-ubla irteac i gcraobh,  
IMTEOCÁÍÓ SÍAD a baile n-áir rceannra.

## LESSON LI

*(Plural of Present Tense)*1°. *míre* 7 *Tomár*—

bí**mí**o amuig fé'n r**péir** **gac** lá ra t**reac**t**mam**  
 t**éig**mí**o** i n-áir**oe** ar an **g**crann uball,  
 st**ai**t**mí**o p**oin**nt **oe** r**na** h-ublaib,  
 it**imí**o i**ao**,  
 ca**it**mí**o** cu**ro** **oíob** r**io**r éum Ca**it**lín 7 l**il**,  
 ta**g**ai**mí**o anu**ar** **oe'n** é**ra**nn an**ra**n,  
 ba**il**ig**mí**o na h-ubla ir**teac** i **g**cr**ea**n,  
 im**ti**g**mí**o a baile i **o**teannta Ca**it**lín 7 l**il**.

2°. *á* l**il** 7 *á* Ca**it**lín, *cao* *á* *deinimí*o (*míre* 7 *Tomár*) *gac* lá ?

bí**on**n s**ib** amuig fé'n r**péir**,  
 t**éig**ea**nn** s**ib** i n-áir**oe** ar an **g**crann uball,  
 st**ai**tea**nn** s**ib** p**oin**nt **oe** r**na** h-ublaib,  
 itea**nn** s**ib** i**ao**,  
 ca**it**ea**nn** s**ib** cu**ro** **oíob** anu**ar** éú**ga**inne  
 ta**g**ea**nn** s**ib** anu**ar** **oe'n** é**ra**nn an**ra**n,  
 ba**il**ig**ea**nn s**ib** na h-ubla ir**teac** i **g**cr**ea**n.  
 im**ti**g**ea**nn s**ib** a baile 'n-ár **o**teannta.

3°. *lil questions* Ca**it**lín—*á* Ca**it**lín, *cao* *á* *deimí*o r**ia**u r**an** *gac* lá ?

bí**o** s**ia**o amuig fé'n r**péir**,  
 t**éig**í**o** s**ia**o i n-áir**oe** ar an **g**crann uball,  
 st**ai**tí**o** s**ia**o p**oin**nt **oe** r**na** h-ublaib,  
 ití**o** s**ia**o i**ao**,  
 ca**it**í**o** s**ia**o cu**ro** **oíob** anu**ar** éú**ga**inne,  
 ta**g**ai**o** s**ia**o anu**ar** **oe'n** é**ra**nn an**ra**n,  
 ba**il**ig**í**o s**ia**o na h-ubla ir**teac** i **g**cr**ea**n,  
 im**ti**g**í**o s**ia**o a baile 'n-ár **o**teannta.

Sean-focail—"ní **co**cu**ig**í**o** na b**ré**it**re** na b**rá**it**re**."

"nuair a **cro**í**o**í**o** na fa**ca**ig **ir** r**í** an  
 t-ábac."

## LESSON LII

*(Plural of Imperfect Tense)*

## 1°. Mire 7 Tomár—

DO BÍMÍS amuig fé'n rpeir,  
 DO TÉIGMÍS i n-áirde ar an gcann uball,  
 DO STAICÍMÍS poimnt de rna h-ublaib,  
 O'ICÍMÍS 1ao,  
 DO CAICÍMÍS curo díob ríor cum Caiclin 7 Lil,  
 DO TÁGAIMÍS anuaf de'n éann annan,  
 DO BAILIGMÍS na h-ubla irteac i gcipeán,  
 O'IMCIGMÍS a baile roeannca Caiclin 7 Lil.

## 2°. A Caiclin 7 a Lil, cao a deimimír (mire 7 Tomár) anuipró?

DO BÍO'D SÍB amuig fé'n rpeir,  
 DO TÉIGEAD SÍB i n-áirde ar an gcann uball,  
 DO STAICEAD SÍB poimnt de rna h-ublaib,  
 O'ICEAD SÍB 1ao,  
 DO CAICEAD SÍB curo díob anuaf cúganne,  
 DO TÁGAD SÍB anuaf de'n éann annan,  
 DO BAILIGEAD SÍB na h-ubla irteac i gcipeán,  
 O'IMCIGEAD SÍB a baile 'n-ár roeannca.

## 3°. Lil questions Caiclin.—A Caiclin, cao AD EIMIOÍS SIN anuipró?

DO BÍOÍS amuig fé'n rpeir  
 DO TÉIGOÍS i n-áirde ar an gcann uball,  
 DO STAICIOÍS poimnt de rna h-ublaib,  
 O'ICIOÍS 1ao,  
 DO CAICIOÍS curo díob anuaf cúganne,  
 DO TÁGAIÓÍS anuaf de'n éann annan,  
 DO BAILIGOÍS na h-ubla irteac i gcipeán,  
 O'IMCIGOÍS a baile 'n-ár roeannca.



## LESSON LIH

(Conditional—3rd Sing.)

Dá mbeadh lá breag ann iníu (ac ní) **do bhead** Tomár amuis  
 fé'n rpeir.  
**do** raḡadh sé i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall.  
**do** stairthead sé ceann de rna h-uall, 7  
**do** íosfadh sé é. annan  
**do** stairthead sé an dara h-uall, 7  
**do** caitthead sé ríor cum Caitlín é, 7  
**do** íosfadh síe é.  
**do** cromfadh an garrún ar pinn eile díob a rthead, etc.  
**do** bailleoíadh Caitlín irthead n-a h-arrún iad.  
**do** tíoíadh Tomár anuas i gcionn cúis neomadaí nó mar  
 rin, 7  
 do'imteoíadh an beirt acu a baile.

## LESSON LIV

(Conditional—Ist Pers. Sing.)

Tomár tells the story :—

Dá mbeadh an lá iníu go breag (ac ní)—  
 do beinn amuis fé'n rpeir,  
 do raḡaínn i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall,  
 do stairthead ceann de rna h-uall,  
 do íosfaínn é.  
 do stairthead an dara h-uall,  
 do caitthead ríor cum Caitlín é ; annan  
 do cromfaínn ar pinn eile díob do rthead, etc.  
 i gcionn cúis neomadaí nó mar rin  
 do tíoífaínn anuas de'n éirinn,  
 do bailleoífaínn na h-ualla irthead i gcraobh,  
 do'imteoífaínn a baile i teannta Caitlín.

## LESSON LV

*(Conditional—2nd Pers. Sing.)**Caitlín tells the story to Tomás :—*

A Tomás, dá mbeadh an lá iníu go bheadh (ac níl)—  
 do bheadh amuis fé'n rpeir,  
 do rathfa i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall,  
 do stairfa ceann de rna h-uall,  
 o'iosfa é,  
 do stairfa an dara h-uall,  
 do stairfa anuas cúgam-ra é,  
 do cromfa ar pointe eile díob do rathad, 7rl.,  
                     iscionn cúis neomatai nó mar rin  
 do tiocfa anuas de'n crann,  
 do baileocht na h-ualla irthead i gcraobh,  
 o'imteocht a baile im' teannta.

## LESSON LVI

*(Conditional—Ist Pers. Plur.)*

Dá mbeadh an lá iníu go bheadh (ac níl)—  
 do beimis (Tomás 7 mire) amuis fé'n rpeir,  
 do rathmis i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall,  
 do stairfimis pointe de rna h-uall,  
 o'iosfaimis iad,  
 do stairfimis pointe eile díob,  
 do stairfimis rior cum Caitlín 7 lil iad,  
 do cromfaimis ar a tuille díob do rathad, 7rl.,  
 do tiocfaimis anuas de'n crann,  
 do baileochtaimis na h-ualla irthead i gcraobh,  
 o'imteochtaimis a baile i teannta Caitlín 7 lil.

## LESSON LVII

*(Conditional—2nd Pers. Plur.)*

Caitlín and Líl tell the story to Gearóir and Tomás:—

Dá mbeadh an lá inniu go bfeadh (-ad níl)—  
 do bheadh sibh amuig fé'n rpeir,  
 do raġadh sibh i n-áirde ar an gcann uall,  
 do stairfeadh sibh pointe de rna h-uilaib,  
 d'iosfaidh sibh iad,  
 do stairfeadh sibh pointe eile díob,  
 do cáirfeadh sibh anuas cúgairne iad,  
 do cromaídh sibh ar a tuille díob do rtaid, ġrl.,  
 do tíoceadh sibh anuas de'n éirinn,  
 do b'ailéocadh sibh na h-uila irtead i gcraán,  
 d'imteocadh sibh a baile n-ár dtéannta.

## LESSON LVIII

*(Conditional—3rd Pers. Plur.)*

Seán tells the story:—

Dá mbeadh an lá inniu go bfeadh (-ad níl)—  
 do b'eirís (Gearóir ġ Tomás) amuig fé'n rpeir,  
 do raġois i n-áirde ar an gcann uall,  
 do stairfeirís pointe de rna h-uilaib,  
 d'iosfaidís iad,  
 do stairfeirís pointe eile díob,  
 do cáirfeirís rior (or anuas) cum Caitlín ġ Líl iad,  
 do cromaídhís ar a tuille díob do rtaid, ġrl.,  
 do tíoceadhís anuas de'n éirinn,  
 do b'ailéocadhís na h-uila irtead i gcraán,  
 d'imteocadhís a baile i dtéannta na gcailíní.

**LESSON LIX***(Imperative Mood—3rd Sing.)*

MA bíonn ré go bpeas iníu—  
 bíod' Tomár amuis fé'n rpeir,  
 téigead' sé i n-áiríe ar an gcraobh uall,  
 stáitead' sé ceann de rna h-uálaib,  
 itead' sé é,  
 stáitead' sé an t-áiríe ceann annán, 7  
 caitead' sé anuas cum Caiteán é.  
 cromad' sé ar a tuille díob' do rtaíad, 7rl.,  
 tásad' sé anuas de'n éirí,  
 bailigead' sé na h-uála irtead' i gcraobh,  
 mteigead' sé a baile i tceannra Caiteán.

ná is the negative to be used with the imperative: ná  
 téiríge irtead' ; ná fanad' ré tíor as bun an éirí, etc., etc.

Sean-focal—"bíod' ruo asat féin, nó bí m' éagmar."

**LESSON LX***(Imperative—Ist Pers. Plur.)*

MA bíonn ré go bpeas iníu—  
 bímis (mire 7 Tomár) amuis fé'n rpeir,  
 téigmis i n-áiríe ar an gcraobh uall,  
 stáitmis poimnt de rna h-uálaib,  
 itmis iad,  
 stáitmis poimnt eile díob',  
 caitmis anuas cum Caiteán 7 lú iad,  
 cromaimis ar a tuille díob' do rtaíad, 7rl.,  
 tásaimis anuas de'n éirí,  
 bailigmis na h-uála irtead' i gcraobh,  
 mteigmis a baile i tceannra na scaitíní.

**LESSON LXI***(Imperative—2nd Pers. Plur.)*

Δ τὰρὸς γὰρ ἡ τὸμάρ, μὰ βίονν ἀν λὰ μνοῦ σο βρεᾶς—  
 βίῳῖο ἀμυῖς φέ'ν ῥπέιρ,  
 Τέῖςῖο ἰ ν-δῖρὸε ἀρ ἀν ῥοῖανν ὠδᾶλ,  
 Στᾶῖτῖο ποῖνντ ὅε ρνα η-ὠδᾶλθ,  
 ἰτῖο ἰαῶ,  
 Στᾶῖτῖο ποῖνντ εἰλε ὀῖοθ,  
 Καῖτῖο ἀνωρ ἐμν Καῖτῖν γὰρ λῖλ ἰαῶ,  
 Κρομᾶῖο ἀρ ἡ τῦλλε ὀῖοθ ὅο ῥτατᾶθ, ῥηλ.,  
 Τᾶςᾶῖο ἀνωρ ὅε'ν ἐρᾶνν,  
 Βᾶλῖςῖο νᾶ η-ὠδᾶ ῖρτεᾶδ ἰ ῥοῖρᾶν,  
 ἰμῖςῖο ἡ βαῖλε ἰ ὅτεᾶνντᾶ νᾶ ῥοῖλῖνῖ.

**LESSON LXII***(Imperative—3rd Pers. Plur.)*

Μὰ βίονν ἀν λὰ μνοῦ σο βρεᾶς—  
 βίῳῖο τὰρὸς γὰρ τὸμάρ (βίῳῖς) ἀμυῖς φέ'ν ῥπέιρ,  
 Τέῖςῖο ἰ ν-δῖρὸε ἀρ ἀν ῥοῖανν ὠδᾶλ,  
 Στᾶῖτῖο ποῖνντ ὅε ρνα η-ὠδᾶλθ,  
 ἰτῖο ἰαῶ,  
 Στᾶῖτῖο ποῖνντ εἰλε ὀῖοθ,  
 Καῖτῖο ἀνωρ ἐμν Καῖτῖν γὰρ λῖλ ἰαῶ,  
 Κρομᾶῖο ἀρ ἡ τῦλλε ὀῖοθ ὅο ῥτατᾶθ, ῥηλ.,  
 Τᾶςᾶῖο ἀνωρ ὅε'ν ἐρᾶνν,  
 Βᾶλῖςῖο νᾶ η-ὠδᾶ ῖρτεᾶδ ἰ ῥοῖρᾶν,  
 ἰμῖςῖο ἡ βαῖλε ἰ ὅτεᾶνντᾶ νᾶ ῥοῖλῖνῖ.

**Exercise XLVII**

Σχόλιον ὅο ἐπὶ ἀρ ἀν μῦθᾶρᾶ ρο:—

1°. Go out into the field, Shemus, and take out your book, and read your lesson.

2°. I told him to go out into the field, take out his book, and read his lesson.

3°. If the day were fine I would go out and pluck some apples off the tree

4°. If it is fine to-day, let us go out and gather the apples into baskets.

5°. Don't put your hands in your pockets, boys.

6°. If you come in I shall go out.

7°. He told me that (go) if I came in he would go out.

8°. Tell him to stay at the foot of the tree, and that you will go up, and pluck the apples and throw them down to him.

9°. I wonder will anyone come in to school to-day.

10°. Tell Seán to be here to-morrow and to have his book with him

### LESSON LXIII

*(The Subjunctive Mood—Present Tense)*

One of the most important uses of the Subjunctive is in the expression of wishes :—

#### I. Affirmative :—

- (a) SO MAIRIÚ ár nScoluinn plán.  
SO mBEIRIÚ an Dia é.  
SO DTÉIRIÚ (dtéiríú tu) plán a baile.  
SO DTÉIRIÚ rís plán.  
(b) SO mbeannuigíú Dia duit.  
SO SCUITIGÍÚ Dia leat.  
SO mbuannuigíú Dia tu.  
(c) SO faib maic dSáat.  
Supab amlaíú duit.  
Slán SO RAĐAIR.  
" Ó báp SO cpióc, nac cpióc ac ac-fáp  
1 bpárrtar na nSáar SO RAĐAIMÍÚ.

#### II. Negative :—

- (a) 'S muna dtóm-ra acá tu i nDán  
a péarla an bPollaig bám,  
nÁR tIGED-ra plán ón donac."  
(b) nÁR CUITIGÍÚ Dia do fáotar leat.  
(c) nÁRA' maic dSáat-ra.  
nÁ RAIB maic dSáat-ra

## NOTES

All the above salutations, etc., should be carefully explained by the Teacher, and committed to memory by the pupil. The latter should also be instructed to make out, from above forms, the full paradigm of the Present Subjunctive.

The Subjunctive is also used :—

- 1°. To express *purpose*—*Raḡaḡ ann ṡo bḡeiceaḡ é.*
- 2°. To express *indefinite time*—*nā laḡaḡ cum ṡo laḡraḡ-ra leat.*
- 3°. With *ḡā* (in past tense—see next Lesson).
- 4°. With *muna*, to express *uncertainty or indefiniteness*—*Muna ḡaḡaḡ ré ir boḡt an ṡḡeal é.*

## LESSON LXIV

(*Subjunctive Mood—Past Tense*)

*One of the principal uses is with ḡā :—*

- I. *ḡā mbeaḡ an lā mḡe ṡo bḡeaḡ, ḡo beaḡ Tomár amuiḡ pé'n ṡpéir.*  
*ḡā mbeaḡ ré amuiḡ ḡo raḡaḡ ré i n-áḡḡe ar an ḡḡann uball.*  
*ḡā ḡḡeḡbeaḡ ré in-áḡḡe ḡo ṡḡaḡḡe ré ḡoinnt ḡe ṡna n-ublaib.*  
*ḡā ṡḡaḡḡe, ḡ'iorḡaḡ ré curḡ ḡiob.*  
*ḡā n-iḡe, ḡo ḡaḡḡḡeḡ leir.*  
*ḡā ḡḡromaḡ ré ar a ḡuille ḡiob ḡo ṡḡaḡ ḡo ḡaḡḡe ré ṡior cum Caḡlín iḡo.*  
*ḡā ṡḡaḡḡe, ḡo baileoaḡ ṡḡe irḡeaḡ n-a n-áḡḡn iḡo.*  
*ḡā mbaḡliḡeaḡ, ḡo ḡiopaḡ Tomár anuaḡ ḡe'n ḡḡann.*  
*ḡā ḡḡaḡaḡ ḡo raḡḡir a baile i ḡḡeannḡa 'céile.*  
*ḡā ḡḡeḡḡeḡ, ḡo beaḡ fáilḡe ṡómpa.*
- II. *Tomár speaks :—*  
*ní raḡar amuiḡ pé'n ṡpéir mḡe, maḡ ní raḡ ré ṡó-bḡeaḡ.*

## INTRODUCTION TO

ԾԱ մԵԱԾ, ԾՈ ԾԵՆՆ ԱՄՈՒՑ.  
 ԾԱ մԵՆՆՈՒ ԱՄՈՒՑ, ԾՈ ՔԱՃԱՆՆ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ ՕՏԵՆՆՈՒՆՆ, ԾՈ ՔՇԱՅԻՆՆ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ ՏՇԱՅԻՆՆ, Օ՛ԻՐՔԱՆՆ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ Ն-ԻՇՆՆ, ԾՈ ՇԱՅԻՆՆՈՒՐ ԼՈՄ.  
 ԾԱ ՇՇՐՈՄԱՆՆ, ԴՐԼ., ԾՈ ՇԱՅԻՆՆ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ ՇՇԱՅԻՆՆ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ ՕՇԱՃԱՆՆ ԱՆԱՐ ՎԵ՛Ն ՇՐԱՆՆ, ԴՐԼ.

## III. ԸԱՅԻՆ ՏՐԱՅԻՆ ԿՈՒՅՑ Ե՛Ն ՔՐԵՐ ՈՒՅԵ, Ա ԸՈՒՅՑ, ԱՇ—

ՆԻ ՔԱԾԱՐ ԱՄՈՒՑ ՔԵ՛Ն ՔՐԵՐ ՈՒՅԵ, Ա ԸՈՒՅՑ, ԱՇ—  
 ԾԱ մԵՆՆԵԱԾ ԾՈ ՔԱՃԱՆՆ Ի Ն-ՃԻՐՈՇԵ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ ՕՏԵՆՆԵԱԾ, ԾՈ ՔՇԱՅԻՆՆ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ ՏՇԱՅԻՆՆԵԱԾ, Օ՛ԻՐՔԱՆՆ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ Ն-ԻՇՆԵԱԾ, ԾՈ ՇԱՅԻՆՆՈՒՐ ԼԵԱՇ.  
 ԾԱ ՇՇՐՈՄՆԵԱԾ, ԴՐԼ., ԾՈ ՇԱՅԻՆՆ ԱՆԱՐ ԸՄՃԱՆ-ՔԱ  
 ԼԱՇ.  
 ԾԱ ՇՇԱՅԻՆՆԵԱԾ, ԾՈ ՇԱՅԻՆՆՈՒՐ-ՔԵ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ ՕՇԱՃՆԵԱԾ ԱՆԱՐ, ԴՐԼ.

## IV. Third Person Plural :—

ՆԻ ՔԱՅԻՆ ԸՈՒՅՑ Ե՛Ն ՔՐԵՐ ՈՒՅԵ, ԱՇ—  
 ԾԱ մԵՆՆՈՒՅԻՆ, ԾՈ ՔԱՃՈՒՐ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ ՕՏԵՆՆՈՒՅԻՆ, ԾՈ ՔՇԱՅԻՆՈՒՐ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ ՏՇԱՅԻՆՈՒՅԻՆ, Օ՛ԻՐՔԱՆՈՒՐ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ Ն-ԻՇՈՒՅԻՆ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ ՇՇՐՈՄԱՆՈՒՅԻՆ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ ՇՇԱՅԻՆՈՒՅԻՆ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ ՕՇԱՃԱՆՈՒՅԻՆ, ԴՐԼ.

## V. ԸԱՅԻՆ ՏՐԱՅԻՆ ԿՈՒՅՑ (Second Person Plural) :—

ԾԱ մԵԱԾ ՏԻՅ ԱՄՈՒՑ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ ՕՏԵՆՆԵԱԾ ՏԻՅ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ ՏՇԱՅԻՆԵԱԾ ՏԻՅ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ Ն-ԻՇԵԱԾ ՏԻՅ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ ՇՇՐՈՄԱՆ ՏԻՅ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ ՇՇԱՅԻՆԵԱԾ ՏԻՅ, ԴՐԼ.  
 ԾԱ ՕՇԱՃԱՆ ՏԻՅ, ԴՐԼ.

## VI. ԸՈՒՅՑ ՏՐԱՅԻՆ ԿՈՒՅՑ (1st Person Plural) :—

Ա ԸՈՒՅՑ, ՆԻ ՔԱԾԱՄԱՐ ԱՄՈՒՑ ՔԵ՛Ն ՔՐԵՐ ՈՒՅԵ, ԱՇ—  
 ԾԱ մԵՆՆՈՒՅԻՆ ԾՈ ՔԱՃՈՒՐ Ի Ն-ՃԻՐՈՇԵ ԱՐ ԱՆ ՇՐԱՆՆ  
 ՍԵԱՆ,



ԾԱ ԾՏԱՃԱՄԻՏ անար Ե՛ն իրան Ծ՝ իոգթԾ  
Շալլին, Ե Եալե Ե-ձր ԾԵանԾԵ

### Exercise XLVIII

- 1°. If I were well I'd go out into the open air to-day.
- 2°. May God bless you, your property, and your children.
- 3°. May God strengthen us to (cum with Gen.) do the work well and wisely.
- 4°. If we were stronger than we are things (an rḡeat) would be all right (ḡo maṡt).
- 5°. If he were a man of no intelligence I shouldn't mind the business at all.
- 6°. Don't speak until I speak to you.
- 7°. I know Irish very well now—no thanks to you.
- 8°. If he doesn't come to-day he will not come to-morrow or the next day.
- 9°. Don't come in until I go out.
- 10°. Let none of you go out to-day or to-morrow or the day after.

## LESSON LXV

(Autonomous Forms—Past Tense)

When we merely state that *an action took place* without saying who did it, the forms of the Verbs used are called *autonomous*. They can also be used in a Passive sense (with *transitive verbs*).

DO HITEAS AMUIS FÉ'N RPÉIR IN'DÉ.

## INTRODUCTION TO

DO CUATAS i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall  
 DO STAITÉAD uall,  
 DO h-itéad é,  
 DO STAITÉAD an dara ceann,  
 DO CAITÉAD ríor go bun an éirinn é,  
 DO h-itéad é,  
 DO CROMAD ar a tuille díob do ríatad 7 do cáiteam ríor.  
 DO bAILIŢEAD irteac i gcraobh iad.  
 DO TÁNAŢAS anuas de'n éirinn,  
 DO CUATAS a baile

## LESSON LXVI

(*Future Autonomous*)

BEIRAR amuis fé'n ríor imbáiread.  
 RAŢAR i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall.  
 STAITŢAR uall,  
 IOSŢAR é,  
 STAITŢAR an dara ceann,  
 CAITŢAR ríor go bun an éirinn é  
 IOSŢAR é,  
 CROMŢAR ar a tuille díob do ríatad 7 do cáiteam ríor.  
 BAILEOŢAR (baileoŢar) irteac i gcraobh iad  
 TIOŢAR anuas de'n éirinn.  
 RAŢAR a baile.

## LESSON LXVII

(*Autonomous—Present Habitual*)

BITEAR amuis fé'n ríor ŢAC LÁ ra treamhain,  
 TEÍŢEAR i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall,  
 STAITTEAR uall,  
 ITTEAR é,  
 STAITTEAR ceann eile,  
 CAITTEAR ríor go bun an éirinn é,  
 ITTEAR é,  
 CROMŢAR ar a tuille díob do ríatad 7 do cáiteam ríor,  
 BAILIŢTEAR irteac i gcraobh iad.  
 TASTAR anuas de'n éirinn,  
 TEÍŢEAR a baile.

The present Imperative and the present Subjunctive have the same forms as above.

Proverb—" 1 n-íaró a céile a 'deintear na cairleáin."

## LESSON LXVIII

*(Imperfect Autonomous)*

DO b'ítf amuis fé'n r'péir ANUIRIÓ,  
DO TÉIÓCFÍ i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall,  
DO STAIÓCFÍ uall,  
DO h-íctf é,  
DO STAIÓCFÍ an t-áirde ceann,  
DO CAIÓCFÍ r'íor go bun an éirinn é,  
DO h-íctf é,  
DO CROMÓCFÍ ar a tuille díob' do r'atáid 7 do éiríam r'íor,  
DO b'ailiúctf írtead i gcraobh íad.  
DO TÁÓCFÍ (táctf) anuas de'n éirinn,  
DO TÉIÓCFÍ a b'áile.

## LESSON LXIX

*(Autonomous—Past Subj. and Conditional)*

DO mbéirf amuis fé'n r'péir moe (ní RABÓCFÍ)  
DO RABÓCFÍ i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall.  
DO b'áirde, DO STAIÓCFÍ uall  
DO STAIÓCFÍ, DO h-íosf é  
DO STAIÓCFÍ an t-áirde ceann DO CAIÓCFÍ r'íor go bun an  
éirinn é,  
DO b'áirde, DO h-íosf é.  
DO b'áirde ar a tuille díob' do r'atáid, DO CAIÓCFÍ  
r'íor íad,  
DO b'áirde r'íor íad, DO b'áirde (b'áirde) írtead  
i gcraobh íad  
DO mb'ailiúctf, DO b'áirde anuas de'n éirinn,  
DO b'áirde, DO RABÓCFÍ a b'áile



- II. An bpeicim-se an clár-*oib*? CíR.  
An bpeiceann tusa é? Cím.  
An bpeicir-se é? Cím.  
Dún *no* fáile, a Seán!  
An bpeiceann Seán an clár-*oib* *anoir*? ní  
feiceannh.  
Cao na taob ná feiceann? **A fáile a Beir**  
**dúnta** aige.  
A Seán, an bpeicir an clár-*oib*? ní feicim.  
Cao na taob ná feicir? **Mo fáile a Beir dúnta**  
agam.
- III. Seán *7* Míre—Címíó *rib-re* *anoir*.  
An bpeicimíó *rib*? Cíonn (*rib*)  
An bpeiceann síb-se *rimne*? Címíó.  
Cia h-*iad* a címíó-ne? Cíonn síb *rimne*.  
Cia h-*iad* a cíonn *rib-re*? Címíó *rib-re*.
- IV. Taob *7* Séamur—An bpeicíó *riao* *rimn*? Cíó  
An bpeicíó *riao* an clár-*oib*? Cíó.  
An bpeicíó *riao* ná clár-*oib*? ní feicíó.  
Cao na taob ná feicíó *riao* ná clár-*oib*? **Sán**  
**iad a Beir Ann** le feiscint.

*Note.*—Give thorough drill on all these forms, Interrogative, Affirmative and Negative.

## LESSON LXXI

(The Verb *cim*, Past Tense)

- 1°. Do b'ior amuis pé'n r'péir in'oe, 7 'do connac Tomár, 7  
 é as 'duil i n-áir'oe ar an gc'ann uball.  
 ní feaca t'as, mar ná raib pé ann le feiscint.  
 an b'feaca tu in'oe, a Tomár? 'do connacis.  
 an b'feacais-re m'pe? 'do connac.  
 a m'áire, an b'feacair Tomár mé? 'do connac.  
 an b'feacair t'as mé? ní feaca(ro).  
 an raibair-re ann, a Carlin? 'do b'ior.  
 an b'feacais Tomár? 'do connac.  
 an b'feacais t'as? ní feaca.

Cao na taoib ná feacaí? San é beir ann le feiscint.

An bfeaca-ra tura? Do connaicís.

An bfeaca Taois? ní feacaís.

2°. Caitlín 7 Míre—Do bíomair amuis fé'n rpeir iné, 7

Do connacamar Tomár, 7 é dul i n-áirde ar an  
sreann uall.

ní feacamar Taois mar ná raib ré ann le feiscint.

Δ Tomár 7 Δ Caitlín—

Do connacabair míre.

ní feacabair Taois.

An bfeacabair mé? Do connacamar.

An bfeacabair Taois? ní feacamar.

3°. Δ Taois, an bfeiceann tu Tomár 7 Caitlín? (Cím.)

Do connacadar-ran iné mé.

ní feacadar tura, mar ná raibair ann le feiscint.

An bfeacadar tura? ní feacadar.

An bfeacadar míre? Do connacadar.

*Note.*—Give thorough drill on all these forms, and contrast with present tense.

## LESSON LXXII

(The Verb cím, Future Tense)

1°. **bea** amuis fé'n rpeir **imbáireac**, 7 **éir** Tomár 7 é  
as dul i n-áirde ar an sreann uall.

ní feicfead Taois, mar ná beir ré ann le feiscint.

An bfeicfead tura, Δ Seán?

ní feicfir, mar ná beir ann le feiscint,

An bfeicfead Tomár?

éir.

Δ Tomár, an bfeicfir-re míre? éir.

An bfeicfir Seán? ní feicfead.

An bfeicfead-ra tura? éir.

An bfeicfead Seán? ní feicfir.

2°. Beir Tomár amuis fé'n rpeir **imbáireac**, asur—

éir sé míre.

ní feicfir sé Taois.

An bfeicfir ré tura, Δ Seán? ní feicfir.

Cao na taoib ná feicfir? San mé beir ann le feiscint.

An bfeicfir ré míre? éir.

3°. Tomár 7 mire—Beimíó amuis fé'n rpeir imbáiread, 7  
 éiríomíó a céile.

ní feicrimíó Tadó, mar ná beró fé ann le feircint.

An bfeicrimíó a céile, a Tomár? éiream (éiríomíó).

An bfeicrimíó turá a Cáitlín? éiríó (rív).

A Cáitlín 7 a lú, an bfeicrío rív-re rínn? éiream.

An bfeicrimíó-ne rív-re? éiríó (rív).

An bfeicrimíó Tadó? ní feicrío (rív).

Proverb—"éiream a bfeicream."

### Exercise L

Scríobh do cup ar an mbéarla ro:—

1°. I see him every day in the week, when (nuair) I come into school.

2°. I saw Dan Sullivan yesterday coming home from the (6'n) fair.

3°. I'm glad to see you so well. Shall I see you to-morrow in the city?

4°. We shall see each other when I come home next Sunday.

5°. I never saw such a person (a leitéro de dume).

6°. Did you ever see such (a leitéro de) a lovely sunny day?

7°. I speak Irish to them whenever I see them.

8°. Never again (ní . . . go deo airéir) will you (pl.) see me in this place alive (beo).

9°. They see each other every day in the week, don't they?

10°. I saw a man going into the house the day before yesterday, but I saw no woman.

### LESSON LXXIII

(The Verb *cim*—Imperf. Indic. and Past Subj.)

1°. Do binn amuis fé'n rpeir go minic anuiríó, agus—

Do cinn Tomár 7 é ag dul i n-airíve ar an gcraobh uall.

Ní feicinn Tadó, mar ná bíod fé ann le feircint.

Da bfeicinn (past Subj.) é do rašann i n-donfeact leir.

D

- 2°. Δ Tomáir, ir minic  
 DO CÍTEÁ anuiprò mé, 7 tu aS rtaíad na n-uball.  
 ní feicteá Tadó, mar ní bíod ré ann CUISE (i.e. le  
 feircint)  
 DÁ bfeicteá é do ragsá 1 n-donfeact leir.
- 3°. Do bíod Tomár amuis fé'n rpeir so minic anuiprò, 7  
 DO CÍOD ré mire  
 ní feicead ré Tadó.  
 DÁ bfeicead sé é do ragsad ré na teannta.
- 4°. Tomár 7 mire, do bimír aS rtaíad uball so minic, 7  
 DO CÍMÍS a céile.  
 ní feicimís Tadó;  
 DÁ bfeicimís é do ragsmír na teannta.
- 5°. Δ Tomáir 7 a Caiclin, ir minic a bíod ríó amuis fé'n  
 rpeir, 7  
 DO CÍOD SÍB a céile.  
 ní feicead SÍB Tadó,  
 DÁ bfeicead ríó é do ragsad ríó in donfeact  
 leir.
- 6°. Tomár 7 Caiclin—  
 Do bíoir amuis fé'n rpeir so minic, 7  
 DO CÍOÍS a céile,  
 ní feicíois Tadó,  
 DÁ bfeicíois é, do ragsoir a baile in donfeact  
 leir.

## LESSON LXXIV

(The Verb cīm—Conditional)

- 1°. ní rabad amuis fé'n rpeir moé, ac dá mbeinn—  
 DO CÍRINN Tomár 7 é aS tul 1 n-áirde ar an scian  
 uball.  
 ní feicrinn Tadó, DÁ mbá ná beaó ré ann.
- 2°. Δ Tomár—  
 DO CÍFÁ moé mé, dá mbeinn in donfeact leat—ac  
 ní rabad.  
 ní feicfá Tadó, DÁ mbá na beaó ré ann.



3°. Δ τὰς—

DO CÍFEADÓ Tomár mbe tu dá mbeiteá na teannta—  
ac ní fadaí.

ní feicfeadó ré tu anoir **DÁ NDÚNAÓ SÉ** a fáile.

4°. Tomár 7 mpe—

DO CÍFIMÍS a céile **DÁ BPEACAIMÍS** ar a céile.

(Nílímís as féacaint ar a céile. Ir  
amlairé atáimpe as féacaint ar an  
scéaróir, 7 Tomár as féacaint  
ar an nroimpe.)

ní feicfímís a céile **DÁ NDÚNAIMÍS** ar fáile.

5°. Δ Tomár 7 a Cailín—

DO CÍFEADÓ SIB a céile dá bpeacó sib ar a céile;  
ní feicfeadó SIB doinnro dá ndúnó sib buí fáile.

6°. Δ τὰς—

DO CÍFIOÍS rin (Tomár 7 Cailín) a céile dá mbeoír  
as féacaint ar a céile,

ní feicfioís ploc dá ndúnóir a fáile.

### Exercise LI

Σαλουνν το ευν αρ αν μβεαπτα πο :-

1°. If you (pl.) would look at the blackboard you would see what I am writing.

2°. If you saw it you would understand it.

3°. If we had seen each other yesterday we should see each other to-day also.

4°. I used to see Tomár and τὰς at school last year, but they usen't to see me.

5°. That's the man I used to see going into yonder house every day last year.

6°. You saw me yesterday, and I saw you the day before.

7°. If we had seen each other last week we shouldn't have recognised (aítnigim) each other.

8°. If you looked at him you would see him, and if you saw him you would recognise him.

9°. Whenever I saw you last year I recognised you.

10°. If I hadn't (dá mba ná) recognised you I wouldn't have spoken to you, and if I hadn't spoken to you I shouldn't

have seen that you had lost a tooth (go raib fíacal i n-easnamh oirt).

## LESSON LXXV

(The Verb éim—Autonomous Forms)

- 1°. ÉITEAR Tomár gac lá nuair téirdeann pé ag ríatao na n-uball.  
ní feictear tós—ní bíonn pé ann le feiceint.
- 2°. DO CONNACTAS mós é 7 é ag dul i n-áiríoe ar an gcraobh uball.  
ní feicteas tós, mar ní raib pé ann éirge.
- 3°. DO ÉITÍ Tomár go minic anuair, ac  
ní feictí tós. Dá bfeictí, do pasfí a baile in  
donfeacht leir.
- 4°. ÉIFAR imbáiread tu, a Tomáir, má téirdeann tu amac.  
ní feicfar tu má fanann tu iríis.
- 5°. Dá dtéiríoe amac mós DO ÉIFÍ tu.  
Dá bfaníoe iríis ní feicfí tu in don éor.

*Note.*—The present Imper. is the same as the pres. Indic., and the pres. Subj. is the same as the pres. Indic. (*dependent*).

## Exercise LII

1°. Someone was seen going into that house yesterday, and no one was seen coming out.

2°. If you go out at all to-day you will be seen; if you remain inside you won't be seen.

3°. Let it not be seen that ye are afraid (easla a beir oíab).

4°. He used to be seen coming to school every day, but not going home.

5°. If people saw (past Subj. Auton.) what we are doing they wouldn't be over-pleased (ró-fáirta).

## LESSON LXXVI

*(The Verb deirim (Pres. Indic.) and Oratio Obliqua)*

1°. **Tomár**—"Téirim amac fé'n rpeir sac lá, rtairim poimnt uball, itim cuio díob, bailigim an cuio eile díob irteac i gceirín, 7 tagaim a baile aipir."

**Deir** Tomár **So** dtéiréann ré amac fé'n rpeir sac lá,  
**So** rtaiteann ré poimnt uball,  
**So** n-iteann ré cuio díob,  
**So** mbailigeann ré an cuio eile díob irteac  
 i gceirín, 7  
**So** dtagann ré a baile aipir.

2°. **Deirir**, a **Tomár**,  
**So** dtéirí amac, 7rl.  
**So** rtairit, 7rl.  
**So** n-irit, 7rl.  
**So** mbailigit, 7rl.  
**So** dtagair, 7rl.

3°. **Cao deirir**, a **Tomár**?  
**Deirim** **So** dtéirim, 7rl.  
**So** rtairim, 7rl.  
**So** n-itim, 7rl.  
**So** mbailigim, 7rl.  
**So** dtagaim, 7rl.

So—**Deirimí**-ne, **Deir** síb-se, **Deirí** síad  
 san.

In some places these forms are used both as direct and enclitic. In other places the enclitic forms are: *abpaim*, *abpair*, etc.

## LESSON LXXVII

*(The Verb deirim, Past Tense)*

1°. **Dubairt** **Tomár** **inóe** **So** raib ré amuis fé'n rpeir atpú  
 inóe,  
**SUR** rtaib ré poimnt uball,  
**SUR** it ré cuio díob,  
**SUR** bailig ré an cuio eile díob  
 irteac i gceirín,  
**So** dtámis ré a baile aipir.

2°. CAO DUBHAIS, a TOMÁIR ?

DUBART SO PADAR, 7PL.

SUR RTAITEAR, 7PL.

SUR ITEAR, 7PL.

SUR BAILIGEAR, 7PL.

SO OTÁNAS, 7PL.

3°. CAITLÍN 7 MIRE—"A TOMÁIR, DÁ MBEAD 'FÍOR AGAINN SO PADAIR AG TUL AMAIC INDE DO PASMÍR IN-ADHÉACT LEAT."

DUBRAMAIR leat, a TOMÁIR, DÁ MBEAD FÍOR AGAINN SO PADAIR AG TUL AMAIC INDE SO PASMÍR IN-ADHÉACT LEAT.

CAO DUBRAMAIR leat ?

DUBRADAIR liom, DÁ MBEAD FÍOR AGAIB SO PADAR AG TUL AMAIC INDE, SO PASAD RIB IN-ADHÉACT LIOM.

4°. CAITLÍN 7 LIL—"DÁ MBEAD FÍOR AGAINN NÁ BEAD DÓMNALL AR PCOIL INDIU NÍ TIOCPAIMÍR-NE AC' CÓM BEAG."

DUBRADAR ran (CAITLÍN 7 LIL) DÁ MBEAD 'FÍOR ACU NÁ BEAD DÓMNALL AR PCOIL INDIU, NÁ TIOCPAROÍR RÉM AC' CÓM BEAG.

Negative—Ní dubart, ná dubart, etc.

Interrogative—An dubart, ná dubart, etc.

## LESSON LXXVIII

(The Verb *deirim*, Future Tense)

1°. MÁ TAGANN TOMÁR IRTEAC INDIU—

DÉARFADÓ SÉ SO PASADÓ RÉ AMAIC RÉ'N RPÉIR 1  
MBÁIRTEAC, 7

NÁ TIOCPADÓ RÉ IRTEAC SO OTÍ AN  
TRÁTHÓNA.

NÍ DÉARFADÓ SÉ A TUILLÉ.

2°. DÉARFADÓ-RA SO PASADÓ AMAIC NA CEANNTA, 7

NÁ TIOCPADÓ IRTEAC SO CEANN FIDE NEOMAC  
NÓ MAP RIM

## 3°. DEARFAR-SE, A BPIGRO—

SUR breas an lá é, burdeacar le Dia, agus

SUR mhór an truaigh san toul amac, 7

náir mhíre dúinn é.

1a. Tomár—"Ragao amac fé'n rpeir imbáireac 7  
ní tiocfao irteac go dtí an tráchnóna."

2a. (Teacher)—"Ragao amac n-a teannta, 7 ní  
tiocfao irteac go ceann fíde neomat nó  
mar rin."

3a. BPIGRO—"Ir breas an lá é, burdeacar le Dia, 7  
ba mhór an truaigh san toul amac, 7 níor mhíre  
dúois é."

4°. DEARFAIMÍO go léir go bfuil an ceart as BPIGRO.  
("Tá an ceart asat, a BPIGRO.")

5°. DEARFÁIO SIB-SE SUR maít an rceal é rin. ("Ir  
maít an rceal é rin.")

6°. DEARFÁIO ríao rair é leir. Cao dearfáio ríao?  
DEARFÁIO ríao SUR maít an rceal é.

## Exercise LIII

Saoluinn do cur an an mDearla ro :—

1°. Séan says that Tomár is a good boy.

2°. Do you tell me that this is the 31st of October?

3°. Didn't we tell you not to go out to-day, or that you  
would be seen if you did?

4°. When a man says that he is a fool don't believe  
him.

5°. When you see him you will say that he has more riches  
than sense.

6°. I will say this much—that Irish is a far sweeter language  
than English.

7°. You say it is Irish, but I say it is not.

8°. Domhnall says that this exercise is far too long.

9°. Brigid said it was a fine day, and that it would be a  
great pity to remain indoors.

10°. Tell Lil to come in and open her book and read her  
lesson.

## LESSON LXXIX

*(The Verb deirim—Conditional)*

- 1°. Dá mbeinn ann inbé **DEARFADH** sup deasáir Tomár  
i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall.  
ní **DEARFADH** sup é **TAOS** é.
- 2°. An **DEARFADH-SÁ**, a Tomár, sup deasáir i n-áirde?  
**DEARFADH**.
- An **DEARFADH**-re sup é **TAOS** a bí ann? ní **DEARFADH**.
- 3°. **DEARFADH** **TAOS** sup tura a bí ann.  
ní **DEARFADH** ré sup é féin a bí ann.  
ní **DEARFADH** ré ac an ceart.
- 4°. **DEARFADH** **SÍ** go léir go bpeacamaí Tomár inbé.
- 5°. Cad **DEARFADH** **SÍ**-SE, a lú 7 a Cailín? **DEARFADH**  
go bfuil an ceart agat.
- 6°. Tomár 7 **TAOS**—Ír é an fuo céadna a **DEARFADH** **SÍ**.

## LESSON LXXX

*(The Verb deirim—Imperf. Indic. and Past Subj.)*

- 1°. Ír minic a **DEIREADH** Tomár anuair go raasáir ré amac  
féin rpeir.
- 2°. **DEIRINN-SE** an fuo céadna.
- 3°. Cad **DEIRTEADH-SÁ**, a **TAOS**? ní **DEIRINN** ploc.
- 4°. **DEIRINN** go léir sup maí linn dul amac na teannta.
- 5°. Dá **DEIREADH** **SÍ**-SE go raasáir ré amac do beo  
Tomár páirta.
- 6°. Nuair a **DEIRTEADH-SÍ** é do bío ré páirta, leir.

*Note.*—Pupils should be taught to form the Imperative Mood by adding the usual endings to abair (2nd sing.). See Lessons LIX—LXII.

## Exercise LIV

Scríobh do cup ar an mbearta ro :—

- 1°. He used to say that he would like to go to school every day if he knew Irish.

2°. If I were to say that Irish is a much finer language than English I should only be saying what is right.

3°. If you had seen him you would have said that he had more riches than sense.

4°. If he had been at the fair I should say I should have seen him, but I didn't.

5°. I used to say that he knew Irish, and they used to say he didn't.

6°. Whenever I said that it was Irish you said it was English.

7°. If you were to say it was English I should say it was Irish.

8°. Whenever Domhnall saw Liam coming he would say he was a fool.

9°. If he were a fool I should say he wouldn't know so much (oirleadh rian) Irish.

10°. If you didn't know so much Irish, anyone would say that you were a fool also.

## LESSON LXXXI

*(The Verb deirim—Autonomous Forms)*

1°. DEIRTEAR—(a) SO mbíonn Tomás amuis ré'n rpeir  
sac lá.

(b) NÁ tagann ré a baile go dtí an trátnóna.

(c) SUR garrún maít é.

(d) NÁC amadóan i n-aon cori é.

2°. DEIRTÍ—(a) SO mbíod ré amuis go minic.

(b) NÁ tagad ré a baile go dtí an trátnóna.

(c) SUR garrún maít é.

(d) NÁRB amadóan in aon cori é.

3°. DÉARFAR an puo céadna imbáiread.

ní DÉARFAR a málairt.

4°. DUORAD mós go raífi i n-áiríe ar an gcarrann uall.

5°. DÁ mbeirí ag labairt ar Tomás DÉARFÍ sur maít an  
garrún é.

6°. ABARTAR (Imper.) sur maít an garrún é.

## Exercise LV

ḡaoluinn do cúir ar an mbeairle ro :—

- 1°. Let it not be said that Irish is not a fine language.
- 2°. People used to say that English is a better language than Irish.
- 3°. It has often been said that it is a pity of the man who doesn't know his own language.
- 4°. I know what people will say when they understand the matter.
- 5°. If people talked Irish continually they would say it is a fine language.

## LESSON LXXXII

(The Verb *do* beirim (tabairim, tuisaim)—Pres. Indic.)

- 1°. Nuair a téirdeann Tomás amac fé'n rpeir tuisann sé a ḡaḡar leir.  
tuisann a máḡair círte do, 7 tuisann Tomás cuir de'n círte do'n ḡaḡar.
- 2°. Tomás speaks—Nuair a térdim amac fé'n rpeir tuisaim mo ḡaḡar liom. tuisann mo máḡair círte dom 7 **tuisaim-se** cuir de'n círte do'n ḡaḡar.
- 3°. Caitlín speaks to Tomás—Nuair a térdir amac fé'n rpeir, a Tomás,  
tuisair (tuisann tu) do ḡaḡar leat. Tuisann do máḡair círte duit, 7 tuisair-se cuir de'n círte do'n ḡaḡar.
- 4°. Nuair a tḡsaimis ar rcoil tuisaimis ar ḡcuir leabair linn, 7 tuisaimis cuir maic de'n lá ra rcoil.
- 5°. Nuair a tḡsann ríḡ ar rcoil (a Caitlín 7 a Tomás) tuisann síḡ buir ḡcuir leabair lib, 7 tuisann síḡ cuir maic de'n lá ra rcoil.
- 6°. Nuair a téisro Tomás 7 Caitlín ar rcoil tuisaio síḡḡ a ḡcuir leabair leo, 7 tuisaio síḡḡ cuir maic de'n lá ḡs roḡluim.



## LESSON LXXXIII

*(The Verb túsaim—Past Tense)*

- 1°. Do cuairé Tomár amac fé'n rpeir iné.  
 DO TUS ré a gádar leir. TUS a mátair cíte dó, 7  
 TUS reirean curo de'n cíte do'n gádar.
- 2°. Tomár speaks—Do cuairé amac fé'n rpeir iné.  
 DO TUSAS mo gádar liom, 7  
 DO TUSAS curo de'n cíte dó.
- 3°. A Tomár, ar deáir amac fé'n rpeir iné? Do  
 cuairé.  
 Ar TUSAIS do gádar leat? Tugar.  
 Ar TUSAIS doinnir dó? Tugar.  
 Cao a TUSAIS dó? Tugar curo de'n cíte  
 dó.  
 Ar tugar-ra doinnir dó? Níon tugar.
- 4°. DO TUSAMAIR ár gcuro leabair annro iné.  
 DO TUSAMAIR curo maic de'n lá as fogluim.
- 5°. DO TUSADAIR buir gcuro leabair a baile lú iné.
- 6°. DO TUSADAR SAN (Tomár 7 Caitlín) curo maic de'n  
 lá iné as fogluim.

## Exercise LVI

Fogluim do cup ar an mbéarla ro:—

- 1°. I spend a good while every day learning Irish.
- 2°. Did Domhnall give Tadhg some of his cake yesterday?
- 3°. Whenever we come to school we bring our books with us.
- 4°. I brought three books with me yesterday when I came home.
- 5°. Seán says he gave his book to Séamur the day before yesterday.

## LESSON LXXXIV

*(The Verb tugaim—Fut. Indic.)*

- 1°. RAḠARḠ TOMÁR AMAḠ FÉ'N RPÉIR IMBÁIRPEAC.  
 TABRFAIḠ RÉ A CUIR LEABAR LEIR.  
 TABRFAIḠ RÉ CUIR MÁIT DE'N LÁ AS FOGLUIM.
- 2°. RAḠAIR AMAḠ FÉ'N RPÉIR IMBÁIRPEAC, A TOMÁR, 7  
 TABRFAIR CUIR MÁIT DE'N LÁ AS FOGLUIM.
- 3°. MÁ FEICIM DUINE BOḠT INOIU TABRFAḠ RAOI DÓ.
- 4°. MÁ BIONN ÁR SCUIR LEABAR AḠAINN IMBÁIRPEAC TABR-  
 FAIMIO (TABRFAIM) CUIR MÁIT DE'N LÁ AS FOGLUIM.
- 5°. DEIR RÉ LIOM SO DTABRFAIḠ SIB BUI SCUIR LEABAR LIḠ  
 IMBÁIRPEAC.
- 6°. RAḠARḠ TOMÁR 7 CAITLÍN AMAḠ IMBÁIRPEAC 7 TABRFAIḠ  
 RÍAD CUIR MÁIT DE'N LÁ AS BAILIÚ NA N-UBALL.  
 TABRFAIḠ RÍAD POINNḠ DÍOB A BAILE LEO.

## Exercise LVII

Ḡaolaimn do cur ár an mbéarla ro :—

- 1°. Will you give me something if I come to school to-morrow ?
- 2°. Yes, I will give you a new pen.
- 3°. You will spend a good part of the day writing with it.
- 4°. Tomár says he will collect the apples in a basket and bring them home.
- 5°. If he brings them home his mother will give him a shilling.

## LESSON LXXXV

*(The Verb tugaim—Imperf. Ind. and Past. Subj.)*

- 1°. DO TUGAḠ TOMÁR CUIR MÁIT DE ḠAC LÁ ANUIRḠ AS  
 FOGLUIM.
- NUAIR A BÍOD A CEACḠ SO MÁIT AḠE TUGAḠ A MÁḠAIR  
 PINGINN DÓ.

- 2°. Tomár speaks—**DO TUḠAINN mórán aimpíre anuiprò as rtaḡaḡ uḡall.**  
**DA OTUḠAINN an fáro rin aimpíre as foḡluim do beaḡ an ḡaoluinn go maic aḡam anoir.**
- 3°. A Tomár, cao é an fáro aimpíre a **TUḠTÁ ḡac lá as rtaḡaḡ na n-uḡall?**
- 4°. **DA OTUḠAIMÍS tamall maic ḡac lá as foḡluim na ḡaoluinne do beaḡ rí go maic aḡaimn i ḡcionn bliḡna.**
- 5°. **DA OTUḠAḡ SIB ḡḡillings dom do beinn pára.**
- 6°. **DO TUḠAḡOÍS rin (Tomár 7 Caitlín) a lán aimpíre anuiprò as bailiú na n-uḡall.**

## Exercise LVIII

**ḡaoluinn do cur ar an m'earla ro :—**

1°. He used to spend a good deal of time last year learning Irish.

2°. If I were to give you a half-crown would you be satisfied?

3°. Whenever they gave me a shilling I would go to school well pleased.

4°. If Tomár gave me his books I should say he was a good boy.

5°. If we spent our time learning Irish, things would be all right.

## LESSON LXXXVI

*(The Verb tuḡaim—Conditional)*

- 1°. **DA mbeaḡ an lá inoiu go breaḡ (ac níl) DO TAḠRFAḡ**  
**Tomár cur maic de'n lá as bailiú uḡall.**
- 2°. (Tomár speaks)—**DO TAḠRFAINN an lá go léir i n-áiríe**  
**ar an ḡeann uḡall da mbeaḡ an lá go breaḡ.**
- 3°. (Caitlín addresses Tomár)—**DA mbeaḡ an lá go breaḡ, a**  
**Tomár, DO TAḠRFAḡ cur maic de i n-áiríe ar an**  
**ḡeann uḡall.**
- 4°. **DA mbeaḡ ciall aḡaimn DO TAḠRFAIMÍS a lán aimpíre**  
**as foḡluim na ḡaoluinne.**
- 5°. **DA mbeaḡ ciall aḡaib-re DO TAḠRFAḡ SIB conḡnam**  
**uḡinn.**

6°. Dá mbeadh an lá iníu go bheadh do tabairtíochtí m'chuid maith de amuis fé'n r'éir.

### Exercise LIX

Saolaim do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—

- 1°. If you knew your lesson I would give you a penny.
- 2°. If I gave you a shilling would you give me sixpence ?
- 3°. If some one would give me the book I should like to read that story.
- 4°. And I should give him back (tar n-aic) the book in (i gcionn) a week.
- 5°. If they had come yesterday we should have given them a fine dinner.

### LESSON LXXXVII

(The Verb *tugaim*—Autonomous Forms)

- 1°. TUGTAR ceacht dúinn sae lá ra scoil ;  
ní TUGTAR dinnéar dúinn.
- 2°. DO TUGAD ceacht maith dúinn iníe.  
níOR TUGAD dinnéar dúinn.
- 3°. Deir Seán go DTABRPAR ceacht bheadh annro imbáiread.  
ní TABRPAR dinnéar o'aoimne.
- 4°. Nuair a bíod Tomár annro anuiprō DO TUGTÍ ceachtana bheadh do.
- 5°. Dá mbeadh fé annro iníu DO TABRPFÍ ceacht bheadh do aipr.

### Exercise LX

Saolaim do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—

- 1°. Whenever a good lesson is given in school we all learn something.
- 2°. A lot of time used to be spent learning English. What a pity !
- 3°. If the same amount of time had been devoted to Irish, things would have been much better.
- 4°. I was given a shilling to-day, but I don't know yet what I shall do with it.

5°. I know I should have been given a good lesson if I had been at school yesterday, but I wasn't.

### LESSON LXXXVIII

(The Verb *beirim* (I bear, carry) ; *beirim ar* (I seize, lay hold of, overtake) )

- 1°. *beireann Tomás cipeán leir nuair a téirdeann sé amach as ríatao uball.*
- 2°. *do ruḡ sé leir imé é. níor (ní) ruḡ sé doinnro eile leir.*
- 3°. *do beiread sé leir é fad lá ra tpeactmáin. ní beiread sé doinnro eile leir.*
- 4°. *béarfad sé leir imbáiread é. ní béarfad sé doinnro eile leir.*
- 5°. *da mbead sé as dul amach moiu do béarfad sé an cipeán leir. ní béarfad sé doinnro eile leir.*

#### Exercise LXI

*Write out the above sentences in the 1st person sing.*

#### Exercise LXII

*Write out the above sentences in the 2nd person sing.*

#### Exercise LXIII

*Write out the above sentences in the 1st person plur.*

#### Exercise LXIV

*Write out the above sentences in the 2nd person plur.*

#### Exercise LXV

*Write out the above sentences in the 3rd person plur.*

**LESSON LXXXIX***(The Verb ʒabaim, I take)*

- 1°. ʒabann tomár an bótar ro ʒac lá nuair a téirdeann ré amac as rtaíad uball.
- 2°. 'Sé an bótar céadna 'do ʒaib sé iníe.
- 3°. ʒeobaid sé an bótar ro imbáineac, leir. ní ʒeobaid ré don bótar eile.
- 4°. Sé an bótar ran a ʒabaid sé ʒac lá anuair.
- 5°. 'Dá mbead ré as dul amac iníu ir é an bótar céadna a ʒeobaid sé.

**Exercise LXVI***Write out the above sentences in the 1st person sing.***Exercise LXVII***Write out the above sentences in the 2nd person sing.***Exercise LXVIII***Write out the above sentences in the 1st person plur.***Exercise LXIX***Write out the above sentences in the 2nd person plur.***Exercise LXX***Write out the above sentences in the 3rd person plur.***LESSON XC***(The Verb (to) ʒeibim (ʒaʒaim), I get, find)*

- 1°. ʒeibeann tomár a lán uball nuair a téirdeann ré amac ʒac lá. ní bʒaʒann sé don aigíeac.
- 2°. fuair sé a lán uball iníe. ní bʒuair ré don aigíeac.
- 3°. ʒeobaid sé poinnt uball imbáineac, leir. ac veir ré ná fuigíeac ré don aigíeac.

- 4°. DO SEIBÉADÚ RÉ POINNTE UBALL NUAIR A CÉIRÉADÚ RÉ AMAC ANUIRÉ, AC NÍ BPAŠADÚ SÉ DON AIPSEADÚ.
- 5°. DA TCÉIRÉADÚ RÉ AMAC INOIU, DO SEOBADÚ RÉ UBIA, AC DEIR RÉ NÁ FUIŠEADÚ RÉ DON AIPSEADÚ.

**Exercise LXXI**

*Write out the above sentences in the 1st person sing.*

**Exercise LXXII**

*Write out the above sentences in the 2nd person sing.*

**Exercise LXXIII**

*Write out the above sentences in the 1st person plur.*

**Exercise LXXIV**

*Write out the above sentences in the 2nd person plur.*

**Exercise LXXV**

*Write out the above sentences in the 3rd person plur.*

**LESSON XCI**

*(The Verb (to) SEIBIM—Autonomous Forms)*

- 1°. SEIBTEAR A LÁN UBALL ÓN SCANN FAN GAC BLIAÐAIN.  
AC ÓN SCANN RO NÍ FÁŠTAR PUINN.
- 2°. DO SEIBTÍ A LÁN UBALL ANIRO ANUIRÉ.  
NÍ FÁŠTÍ PUINN DEIC MBLIAÐNA Ó POIN.
- 3°. (DO) FUARTAS (FRIOT, FUAIRAD) POINNTE MAIT UBALL ANIRO INOÉ.
- 4°. SEOBPAR CUIO MAIT ANN IMBAIRÉAC LEIR, LE CONGNAM DE  
NÍ BPAIŠPAR DON AIPSEADÚ ANN.
- 5°. DA TCÉIRÉADÚ ANN INOÉ DO SEOBPÍ A LÁN UBALL.  
NÍ BPAIŠPÍ DON AIPSEADÚ ANN.

Sean-focal—"NÍ FÁŠTAR PAOI SAN LOCT."

**LESSON XCII***(The Verb cloirim, cluimim, I hear)*

- 1°. “An fuo ná cloiseann an cluaf ní cuirfó pé buairt  
ar an gcroíde.”  
2°. DO CUALAÍÓ Seán glór na gcon iníde.  
AR CUALAÍÓ doimne niam a leitéro?  
3°. Seán speaks—DO CUALA glór na gcon iníde.  
4°. Dubhair, a Seán, gur CUALAÍS glór na gcon iníde  
5°. DO CUALAÍAS glór na gcon.

**Exercise LXXVI**

Saolunn do cup ar an mbéarla ro:—

- 1°. He comes in whenever he hears me.  
2°. Did you hear that Domhnall O'Sullivan was not at school yesterday?  
3°. I heard to-day that his mother is unwell (gan beir ar rógnam).  
4°. There will be a fine story heard when Tomás comes home  
5°. It was heard in the city yesterday that Irish will henceforth be taught in every school in the country.

**LESSON XCIII**

*(Imper. Mood and Verbal Noun of Verbs in Lessons LXX—XCII)*

- 1°. Sean-focal—“ná feic a bfeicir 7 ná clois a gcloirir.”  
1r maic an fuo uaireannra gan an nro a cionn tu  
'feircint (Dat.) 7 gan an nro a cloireann tu a  
CLOS (Dat.).  
2°. Seán says to Tomás—“A Tomás abair le Tomás dul amac  
fén rpeir 7 noinnit uball do rtaíad.”  
Cao dubairt Seán? Dubairt pé le Tomás a RÁÓ  
(Accus.) le Tomás dul amac pé'n rpeir 7 noinnit  
uball do rtaíad.



3°. Seán to Tadhg—"A Tadhg, téimís ar rcoil anoir, 7 tadhair a baile leat do cúro leabhar."

Dubhairt Seán le Tadhg dul ar rcoil, 7 a cúro leabhar do tadhairt (Dat.) a baile leir.

Seán to his Mother—"A máthair tadhairt dom (c'rom) rílling má'r é do toil é."

D'iair Seán ar a máthair rílling a tadhairt (Dat.) do.

4°. Seán—"Beir ar do cúro leabhar, a Tadhg, 7 imtís leat."

Dubhairt Seán le Tadhg breit (Accus.) ar a cúro leabhar 7 imtíocht (Accus.) leir.

5°. Seán—"Sáib an bótar ro, a Tadhg, nuair a beir áis dul ar rcoil."

Dubhairt Seán le Tadhg an bótar ro do sáibáil (Dat.) nuair a beir pé áis dul ar rcoil.

6°. Seán—"Buail irteac ra triopa ran, a Tadhg, 7 fairs luac ríllinge de mípleám dom."

Dubhairt Seán le Tadhg buail irteac ra triopa, 7 luac ríllinge de mípleám d'fairsáil (Dat.) do.

### Exercise LXXVII

Saoluinn do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—

1°. I should like to get some of these sweets and apples.

2°. Tell Seán to take his books and go to school.

3°. I told you to tell him to take his books and go to school.

4°. Give Tadhg some of those apples, and tell him to give one to Caitlín.

5°. Give me a chair, please, and tell the other boys to get their books and come in and read their lesson.

### LESSON XCIV

(Some Idioms with the Verb *ir*)

1°. "Ir **maic** liom tae, ac ní maic dom é."

2°. Ir **fearr** liom Saorús ná Béarla.

3°. Ir **measa** liom Seán ná Séamur.

4°. "Ní **measa** cáit ná Concubair."

5°. B' **fearra** dúit dul a córlaó.

- 6°. Níorú' **FEARRA** dúit juo a déanfa ná dul a cóulaó.  
 7°. 'Se is **FEARRA** dúit dul a cóulaó.  
 8°. Cao tob' **Ail** leat é rin a déanam?  
 9°. Níorú' **Ail** liom a leicéir a déanam.  
 10°. Ní **mór** dul a baile anoir.  
 11°. Ní **mór dúic** é déanam.  
 12°. Ní **mór liom dúit** é.  
 13°. Ní **bea3** ran (ir leor ran).  
 14°. Ní **bea3 dúit** é.  
 15°. Ní **bea3 liom** é.  
 16°. Ní **bea3 liom de**.  
 17°. Ir **bea3 ná** go bfuair ré é (fuair ré é nac **mór**).  
 18°. Ní **mór ná** go bfuair ré é.  
 19°. Ní **fuláir** é déanam.  
 20°. Ní **fuláir dúit** é déanam.  
 21°. Ní **fuláir liom** é déanam.  
 22°. Ní **fuláir nó sur** deimí é.  
 23°. Ní **fuláir nó tã** (go bfuil) tuirre oir.  
 24°. b'éigean do dul a baile.  
 25°. Ní **misde** dúit é déanam.  
 26°. Ir dúit ir **measa**.  
 27°. Ba **brea3** leat deit as féacaint air.  
 28°. Ir **doic** liom go dtiocfaó ré.  
 29°. Ní **doic** liom ná go dtiocfaó ré.  
 30°. An **doic** leat go ndéanfaó ré báirteac mui.  
 31°. Ní **móide** go ndéanfaó.  
 32°. Ní **féidir** liom é déanam.  
 Sean focal—"Ní **féidir** éan a cur amac ar an dtor ná fuil ré ann."

### Exercise LXXVIII

Saoluinn do cur ar an mDéarla ro :--

- 1°. I much prefer Irish to English.
- 2°. Irish is better for me, too.
- 3°. The best thing you can do is to begin to learn Irish now.
- 4°. Why should you be (cao tob' **Ail** leat) talking English at all?
- 5°. We ought to do something for the sake of (ar son) Ireland.

**Exercise LXXIX**

Seolaim do cup ar an mBéarla ro:—

1°. My mother says I must begin to learn Irish at once (lárfead).

2°. Don't you think that is enough?

3°. I don't grudge you the English you've got.

4°. I think he will almost begin to learn Irish now.

5°. Yes, it is quite imperative.

**Exercise LXXX**

Seolaim do cup ar an mBéarla ro:—

1°. It's a great pity that you must needs be always (i scóinnuróe) talking English.

2°. You must be tired now; it was a very long journey (cupur).

3°. It is impossible to take money out of your purse when there's none in it.

4°. He had to go home when there were no more apples to pluck.

5°. It would be no harm for all of us to start learning Irish.

**Exercise LXXXI**

Seolaim do cup ar an mBéarla ro:—

1°. You had better start speaking Irish now, or it will be all the worse for you.

2°. You'd have thought it a fine sight.

3°. I don't think he will come to-day or to-morrow.

4°. I think it likely that he will start Irish at once.

5°. It will probably not rain to-day, or to-morrow or the next day.

**LESSON XCV**

*(Points of the Compass—Direction)*

1°. Táimís-ne annro tÍOS ag bun an éirinn.

Tá Tomár tUAS i meary na ngeas.

Caitfid ré na h-ubla anuas cúsáinn.

Ac ní caitrimíó-ne SUAS aipir éirge 140.

Tiocparó ré ANUAS i gcionn tamaitl.

Ac ní ragmíó-ne SUAS m-aon cori.

Tomár—"Táim-re ag tui síos anoir; ná tiocparó  
rib-re aníos?"

An éirí eile—"Tá ré ag teacht ANUAS anoir, ac ní  
ragmíó-ne SUAS i n-aon cori."

2°. Tá Dún na nGall ran aipio tUAÍO d'Éirinn.

Tá Corcaiz ran aipio tEAS.

Tá b'l' ac Cliaé ran aipio tOIR.

Tá Saillim ran aipio tIAR.

3°. Dá mbeimí i lár na h-Éireann, 7 sup máit linn tui 50—

**Dún na nGall**, níorb' fuláir dúinn tui ó tUAÍO.

**Corcaiz**, níorb' fuláir dúinn tui ó tEAS.

**b'l' ac Cliaé**, níorb' fuláir dúinn tui SOIR.

**Saillim**, níorb' fuláir dúinn tui SIAR.

4°. Dá mba máit leat teacht annro cúgamne 50 lár na  
h-Éireann—

Ó **Dún na nGall**, do caitpá teacht a tUAÍO.

Ó **Corcaiz**, do caitpá teacht anEAS.

Ó **b'l' ac Cliaé**, do caitpá teacht anOIR.

Ó **Saillim**, do caitpá teacht anIAR.

5°. A Tomáir, téiriz anonn 50 tci an doiar.

Cá bfuil Tomár? Tá ré annran tAll ag an nDoiar.

A Tomáir, cair anall ón nDoiar anoir.

An bfuil ré annran tAll anoir?

níl—**annso** i bfuil acá ré.

## SUMMARY

<i>Point.</i>	<i>Rest in.</i>	<i>Motion towards.</i>	<i>Motion from.</i>
1°. Up	éir	ruar	anuair
2°. Down	éir	riar	aníar
3°. North	éir	ó éir	ao éir
4°. South	éir	ó éir	an éir
5°. East	oir	riar	anoir
6°. West	oir	riar	aníar
7°. This side	i bfuil	anall	anonn
8°. The other side	tall	anonn	anall

**Exercise LXXXII**

Ḥaoluinn do cup ar an mBéarla ro :—

1°. I saw a man up on the top of that hill over there this morning.

2°. Do you think did he come down since ?

3°. Yes, I think I saw him going westward a while ago.

4°. See if he comes back again to-day.

5°. If he goes eastwards I shall see him.

**Exercise LXXXIII**

Ḥaoluinn do cup ar an mBéarla ro :—

1°. I think I shall go North to-morrow or the next day

2°. Tomás is somewhere in the South, but he will be coming North to-morrow.

3°. Were you ever in the West of Ireland ? Yes, but I prefer the East.

4°. I'd rather have the North than either of them.

5°. When you come East again you must bring your Irish books with you.

**Exercise LXXXIV**

Ḥaoluinn do cup ar an mBéarla ro :—

1°. I went over and spoke to him when I saw him coming from the West.

2°. Remain you on this side, and I'll go over to the other side.

3°. I see Seán over there. Tell him to come over here to us.

4°. Who is that down there at the foot of the tree ? Caitlín.

5°. I'll tell her to come up here to me, shall I ?



- A. I°. *Uladanta ó foim do pór Séamur ó Cataraig*  
*Máire ní Úróm.*  
*Táto ríao pórtá le céite (agá céite).*  
*Sí Máire ní Úróm **bean** Seamuir **uí** Cataraig.*  
*Sé Séamur ó Cataraig **féar** Máire ní Úróm*  
*Lánamhá(in) ír ead an beirt.*
- II°. (a) *Tá ceathrar clainne acu—beirt mac,*  
*páirais ó Cataraig, 7 Seán ó Cataraig;*  
*7 beirt ingean, Nóra ní Cataraig 7 Áine*  
*ní Cataraig.*  
*An mó duine clainne atá acu? Ceathrar.*  
*An mó mac? Beirt*  
*(mac).*  
*An mó ingean? Beirt*  
*(ingean).*
- (b) *Tá páirais pórtá ag lú ní*  
*Cuiric.*  
*Tá Seán pórtá ag Eiblin ní*  
*Murcáda.*  
*Tá Nóra pórtá ag Séamur de*  
*Buicléir.*  
*Tá Áine pórtá ag páirais de*  
*Úróm.* } *Céitre*  
*Lánamhá.*
- III°. (a) *Tá triúr clainne ag páirais ó Cataraig 7 lú*  
*ní Cuiric—beirt mac—Tomár ó Cataraig 7*  
*Liam ó Cataraig; agus don ingean amháin,*  
*Máire ní Cataraig.*  
*Níl doimne acu ro pórtá fór, ac **Liam**.*  
*Níl de clainn aige rin fór ac don mac amháin;*  
*Peadair ír ainm do'n mac ran.*
- (b) *Tá ceathrar clainne ag Seán ó Cataraig 7 Eiblin*  
*ní Murcáda—don mac amháin, Taobh ó*  
*Cataraig; agus triúr ingean—Caitlín ní*  
*Cataraig—7 Nóra 7 Úrígto. Níor pór*  
*doimne acu fór ac Úrígto; tá don mac*  
*amháin aici—Próinnriar ó Dálaig.*
- (c) *Níl de clainn ag Nóra ní Cataraig 7 Séamur de*  
*Buicléir ac don mac amháin, Úrían de*  
*Buicléir.*

## INTRODUCTION TO

- (d) Tá beirt claimne ag Áine ní Cataraig 7 párapais  
de bhrún—don mac a Máin—párapais de  
bhrún; agus don inísean a Máin—Maignéad  
de bhrún.
- B. I°. Séamur ó Cataraig is ádair an ceatrapir úo—  
párapais ó Cataraig 7 Seán ó Cataraig 7  
Nóra ní Cataraig 7 Áine ní Cataraig.  
Sí Máire ní bhrún a mádair.
- II°. Sean-ádhair is ead Séamur ó Cataraig do  
Tomár, 7 Máire 7 Liam 7 Tadhg 7 Caitlín 7  
Neill 7 bhríto (de muinntir Cataraig iad ro  
go léir); 7 do bhrán de buicléir; 7 do  
muirir de bhrún 7 do Maignéad.  
Máire ní bhrún a sean-mádhair rin go léir.
- III°. Clann na beirte oriotáir Tomár 7  
Tadhg (Máire 7 Caitlín, nó Tomár 7 Neill,  
nó Máire 7 bhríto).  
Clann na beirte deirbsear bhrán de  
buicléir 7 muirir de bhrún (nó bhrán 7  
Maignéad).  
Col ceatar do Tomár Tadhg (nó Caitlín, nó  
Neill, nó bhríto, nó bhrán, nó muirir, nó  
Maignéad).  
Col seisear do pheadar ó Cataraig próinn-  
riar ó Dálaig.
- C. Oriotáireada dá céile (7 o'Éiblin 7 do  
Nóra) iead párapais ó Cataraig 7 Seán  
ó Cataraig.  
Deirbsearada dá céile (7 do párapais 7  
do Seán) is ead Nóra 7 Áine.
- D. Ar an gceatrapir claimne úo Séamuir uí Cataraig—  
is é párapais is Síne.  
is rine Seán ná Nóra.  
is rine Nóra ná Áine.  
Áine an té is óise acu.
- E. I°. Mac mic do Séamur ó Cataraig is ead Tomár  
(nó Liam, nó Tadhg).  
inísean mic do iead Máire ní Cataraig.  
Mac iníne do is ead bhrán de buicléir (nó  
muirir de bhrún).



- 2°. *inġean inġine* dó *ir ead mairéad* de *brián*.  
*uncal* do *tomár* (nó *máire* nó *liam*) *ir ead*  
*Seán* { *nó brián* nó *muirir* }  
*nó mairéad* }  
*aintín* do *clainn pádraig* 7 do *clainn Seán*  
*ir ead nóra* (nó *áine*).  
3°. *mac oriotár atár* do *tomár taos*.  
*inġean oriotár atár* do *caitlín* (nó  
*neill* nó *briġio*).  
*mac deirbsear atár* do *brián* de *buit-*  
*léir* (nó *muirir* de *brián*).  
*inġean deirbsear atár* do *mairéad* de  
*brián*.  
4°. *Tá saol acu ran go léir le céile*. *Saolta ir*  
*ead iad*.

## Exercise LXXXV

*Saoluinn do cup ar an mbéarla ro:—*

- 1°. Do you know who was Mrs. James Casey? Yes.  
Her name was Mary Byrne.  
2°. How many children have they? Four, two boys and  
two girls, and all of them married.  
3°. Do you know their grand-children? Yes, there are  
ten (*veicniudar*) of them.  
4°. I saw my Aunt and Uncle coming into school yesterday.  
5°. Margaret Brown is a first cousin of Patrick Casey.

## Exercise LXXXVI

*Saoluinn do cup ar an mbéarla ro:—*

- 1°. Patrick is James Casey's eldest son, and Annie his  
youngest daughter.  
2°. Is Tim Casey older than Frank Daly? Yes, he is his  
uncle.  
3°. Who is Frank's Mother. Bridget Casey was her name.  
She is a sister of Tim's, and she married a man called Richard  
Daly.

4°. She had two sisters, hadn't she? Yes, Kathleen and Nelly. They are Frank's aunts.

5°. Is Annie Casey married yet? Yes, ten years ago she married a man called Patrick Brown, and they have two children, Maurice and Margaret.

### Exercise LXXXVII

Ḥaolunn 'do cùr ar an mBéarla ro :—

1°. I haven't seen Lily Quirke since she got married. Have you?

2°. Yes, I met her a fortnight ago in the city. I'm told she has three children, two boys and a girl.

3°. Are any of them married yet?

4°. Yes; the youngest boy William married Thomasina O'Brien, and they have one son, Peter

5°. I see. Peter must be a second cousin of Frank Daly. Frank's mother, Brigid Casey, was a first cousin of William.

### Exercise LXXXVIII

Ḥaolunn 'do cùr ar an mBéarla ro :—

1°. Do you think are you and Thomas Casey related?

2°. Yes. I was told that my father was a cousin of his mother.

3°. How many brothers have you? I have only one, but I have five sisters.

4°. James Casey says he thinks he will see all his grandchildren married.

5°. He must be an old man now. Yes! he is seventy-eight years of age.

### LESSON XCVII

(fíor, aithe, eol ar (eol); aithnísim)

1°. an bfuil 'fíos aḡat cia h-é mife?

tá 'fíos aḡam cá faib' Tomár m'cé.

ní fíos 'dúinn c'as a t'iof'ar' ar.

"Ḥaebeal mife, ⁊ ní h-eol 'dom ḡar nár 'dom é."

2°. *Tá aithe mait ašam-ra ort-ra, 7 ašat-ra orim-ra.*

*Tá aithe ašaimn ar a céile.*

*Tá aithe mait ašam ar tomár, ac mar rin féin, nuair a connac inbó é níor aithníšeas é.*

*“Aithníšeann na coin cnoiceann a céile,  
Aithníšeann an diabál a duine féinís,  
Aithníšeann ciarós ciarós eile  
Aithníšeann fíor-fear fear na feille.”*

3°. *Níl don eolais ceart ašam ar an nšaoluinn fór, ac beró le congnam Dé.*

*An bfuil eolais na ríse ašat?*

*Cóm fada ir a téirdeann m'eolais.*

*Réalt eolais ir ead é do luét fošluma na šaolumne.*

### Exercise LXXXIX

*Šaoluinn do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—*

1°. You and I are relatives, so we ought to know each other well.

2°. There's no knowing when your mother will come.

3°. I saw her yesterday in your uncle's house, but didn't recognise her.

4°. I shall not be satisfied until I know Irish well.

5°. I don't think I know the way as far as Dublin.

### LESSON XCVIII

*(Uses of the Preposition ar)*

1°. We have already seen its use in the radical meaning of on, upon—*ar an mbóro; ar an úrlár; ar an mbótar; ar torac; ar deirne.*

From this meaning flow, more or less immediately, all its other meanings.

2°. Of time—*ar tóir, ar an neomat, ar ball, ar teact irteac dom.*

3°. Of the part affected—*Do ruš pé ar éluais orim, ar láim, ar cóir, ar ršórimaš.*

- 4°. In respect of—*Do éinn rí ar mháil a cóim-aímpirne* **AR**  
**Áilneáir 7 AR Breágtáir.**
- 5°. Modal—to denote state or condition—*Ar feabhar, ar*  
*róghnám, ar buile, ar meirge, ar crocad, ar reacrán,*  
*ar easla.*
- 6°. Of measurement—*Ar faro, ar leitear, ar doimne, ar*  
*doiirde.*
- 7°. To denote the *passive*, with verbal nouns (*cf.* 5°)—*Ar*  
*labhairt, ar fágáil.*
- 8°. Dependent upon—*Ar beagán fágáiltar, ar leat-rúil.*
- 9°. Of price—*Ar ríce púnt; ar pingsinn.*
- 10°. Of the feelings, burdens, etc.—*Tá átar, easla, catú,*  
*bhrón orm.*  
*Cao tá ort? Bí ré de éirinn orm . . .*

### Exercise XC

*Saolunn do cup ar an mbéarla ro:—*

1°. Don't begin to learn your lessons yet; go out into the air first, and pluck yourselves some apples.

2°. Yes, and I shall come in presently. On coming in I shall do my best to learn a lot of Irish.

3°. When I was out with Tomár yesterday his dog caught me by the hand, and hurt me very much.

4°. Tomár is the best boy in the school at reading Irish; he's not so good at speaking it.

5°. I am somewhat indisposed (*nílím ar róghnám ar faro*) since yesterday evening. I won't go out to-day for fear I might get cold.

### Exercise XCI

*Saolunn do cup ar an mbéarla ro:—*

1°. This room is eighteen feet (*tróigte*) long, by (*agus*) fifteen feet wide.

2°. It is five feet longer than the next room.

3°. Did you see that poor man yesterday? He had only one eye and one hand.

4°. Ten years ago you could get a fairly good horse for twenty pounds.

## LESSON XCIX

*(Uses of the Preposition ar)*

1°. Local direction—*Ar ro go Sallim; do tós ré ar an mborca é. Níl don out ar asat.*

Closely connected with this are its other meanings:—

2°. Modal—*Ar easar (disorderly), ar ionao (dislocated), ar a céile (asunder), ar reitb (evicted).*

3°. Temporal—*Ar ro amac; ar ran amac.*

4°. Cause or origin:—

*A feirs a dem ré é.*

*Ná bí as maoréam ar do maitear.*

Proverb—"Ar an obair a fagtar an t-eolair."

*Cao ar uirt? = Where are you from?*

5°. *Do glaoðar ar a ainm air = I called him by his own name.*

*Níor glaoðar ar a ainm é = I didn't call him by a nickname.*

## Exercise XCII

*Saolumm do cur ar an mbéarla ro:—*

1°. You had better yield (*geilleas*) now—you cannot escape.

2°. He put his hand in his pocket and took out his pencil and his knife.

3°. Do you see that poor man over there? His clothes are all torn asunder.

4°. I am determined not to speak any English from this out.

5°. I wonder why you stopped learning Irish. I think it must have been out of anger you did it.

## Exercise XCIII

*Saolumm do cur ar an mbéarla ro:—*

1°. I have no esteem for the person who is always boasting of his goodness.

2°. Learning is attained by working.

3°. What is your name, and where are you from?

4°. When I saw *Seán* yesterday he asked me what was my name and where I was from.

5°. He denies having called you by a nickname.

## LESSON C

*(Uses of the Preposition cum)*

- 1°. Local direction—Cum an tobair; cum na h-Éigipte.  
 2°. Temporal—Cum na bealtaine; cum go dtiocfaid tu.  
 ná labair cum go labairtair leat.  
 3°. The end or purpose; the result—Ní féaca é mar ní raib  
 ré ann **CUISE**.

“A Ainigil dól, do cuir Dia i n-áice liom,  
 Treoimís fearda mé, coiméad ó féacad mé,  
 Beir riar m’ anam doct raon go flaitir leat,  
 C’r CUISE ceardó tré sháirt’ an ádair tu.”

Tá an Scoluinn as dúl **cum deire** ra ceanntair ro.  
 Tá sé as dúl **cum cinn** go maic anoir  
 Raigad ré **cum críce** dúit luat nó mall.

## Exercise XCIV.

Scoluinn do cuir ar an mBéarla ro:—

- 1°. My uncle is over in America, but my mother says he'll come back to Ireland some day.  
 2°. My little sister will be thirteen years of age next May.  
 3°. I won't read my lesson until you come in.  
 4°. Tomás didn't see Tadhg that day because he wasn't there to be seen.  
 5°. I'm afraid Irish is not at all going ahead in this district.  
 6°. Don't you know very well it was for that purpose he came?  
 7°. I know it will turn out to your advantage to be learning Irish.  
 8°. The object of his visit was to see how many people were here.  
 9°. Come over here to me and read your lesson.  
 10°. It's a good thing not to speak until you are spoken to.

## LESSON CI

*(Uses of the Preposition do)*

- 1°. Motion towards—Do'n tobair; do'n t-irrim.  
 2°. Purpose—D'féadaint—to see (but féadaint is now used

absolutely in W. Munster), especially in verbal noun phrases :—

*Da mait liom an rgeal ran do thuiszint.*

*Dubhad liom an obair seo do deanaim san moill.*

3°. To denote the agent with verbal nouns —

*Ar teact a baile dom do cuadar a coislad.*

*Níor labhair ré focal as tabairt an airgid sí dó.*

4°. Possessive—*Cao ip ainm duie? Séadna ip teoidol do'n széal.*

*Mac rriotáir atar dom ip ead é.*

5°. Of the recipient—*Do tug mo mátaire rsgillng dom inbé.*

### Exercise XCV

*Saolunn do cup ar an mdearla ro :—*

1°. If you want to understand Irish you must study it.

2°. If I tell you to do something (*níó áiríte*) will you do it?

3°. I always eat my dinner immediately on coming in from school.

4°. They will ask you, when you go to school, what your name is.

5°. Whenever I am given some money I feel very satisfied

### LESSON CII

*(Uses of the Preposition de)*

1°. Local direction—*Nuair a táinig Tomár anuas do'n érann*  
*D'imtis ré a baile.*

*Hence—*

2°. Partitive—*Annpán do rcait ré poinnt eile díob.*

*Níor léigear an rgeal so léir, ac léigear cuid de.*

When the noun following the partitive noun is *indefinite* the genitive is used :—

*Da mait liom blúipe aráin.*

*But—Do tugad dom blúipe do'n aráin ab' fearr in éirinn.*

*So—D'iairré ré orm bpaon uisge do tabairt dó.*

*But—Do beinn ráirta le bpaon d'uisge na laoi*  
*d'ól.*

3°. Origin or cause (the idea of *separation*)—

Cé'p' **díob** tu? = To what family do you belong?

D'fan ré irctis **d'eaíla** go brúgead ré ríagóán.

4°. Of the material (as distinct from the instrument):—

Do líon ré an corcán **d'uisge**.

But—Do líon ré **le cupán** é.

Catoin a d'éanfar ríagart **díoz**?

Do d'eim uicíní ríunne **de'n aírgead**?

5°. Temporal—**De lá** ir **d'oiré**.

6°. Modal—D'imctis ré **de léim** tar an b'palla.

### Exercise XCVI

Scríobh do cup ar an mBéarla ro:—

1°. I told him to come down from the tree, but he stayed up in it for twenty minutes.

2°. You'd better come down when you have some more of those apples plucked.

3°. I couldn't read the whole of the book yesterday, but I read a portion of it.

4°. I think this is a bit of the best bread in Ireland.

5°. He asked me for a piece of bread, but I had none to give him.

### Exercise XCVII

Scríobh do cup ar an mBéarla ro:—

1°. I should like a drop of water, I'm so thirsty.

2°. I should prefer a drop of the well-water to a drop of the river-water.

3°. You had better remain indoors to-day for fear you might catch cold.

4°. Will you please fill this cup with water for me?

5°. I think Domhnall O'Sullivan will be made a priest some day.

### LESSON CIII

(Uses of the Preposition *in*)

1°. Local—Tá a lán aírgead agam irctis **sa sparán** ro.



2°. Temporal—**Ṭáinig** **Tomár** **anuair** **de'n** **éiríann** **i** **ṡciorann** **cúis** **neomataí.**

**Ní** **féidir** **mórán** **oibre** **a** **déanam** **i** **n-aon** **uair** **an** **éiligh** **atháin.**

3°. Modal (state or condition):—

**Téigim** **go** **uici** **an** **cláríreann** **am' éuis** **ṡac** **Domnác** **ṡ** **lá** **raoiré.**

**Tá** **an** **ṡṡéal** **sa** **ṡearc** **asat** **anoir.**

4°. Purpose, result—**Raṡaró** **ré** **i** **ṡcáirṡe** **duit** **tuat** **nó** **mall.**

**Raṡaró** **ré** **i** **soṡar** **ṡ** **i** **soileas** **duit.**

5°. To express *comparative* with *oul*, etc.:—

Proverb—" **as** **oul** **i** **n-aois** **as** **oul** **i** **n-olcas.**"

**Tá** **an** **aimpír** **as** **oul** **i** **ṡfuairé** **ó** **ló** **ṡo** **ló.**

**Ṣo** **éadṡair** **i** **ṡcṡuighṡeacṡ** **ṡo** **móir** **ó** **ṡom.**

**Tá** **ré** **as** **oul** **i** **nṡánaiṡeacṡ** **i** **n-aṡaró** **an** **lae.**

### Exercise XCVIII

**ṡaoluinn** **ṡo** **cup** **ar** **an** **mṡearla** **ro** :—

1°. He puts all the money into a little box that he has.

2°. I shall go there to-morrow, but I shall return at the end of a week.

3°. I don't rightly understand why you don't learn Irish.

4°. I'd rather go to Mass on foot than on horseback.

5°. This business will turn out to your advantage sooner or later.

### Exercise XCIX

**ṡaoluinn** **ṡo** **cup** **ar** **an** **mṡearla** **ro** :—

1°. It's a case of "getting older getting worse" with you.

2°. If the weather gets any colder I shall have to remain indoors.

3°. **Tomár** told me I had got much stouter since he saw me last

4°. It's a great pity that he is growing bolder every day.

5°. I should like the weather to get much hotter.

## LESSON CIV

*(Uses of the Preposition le)*

- 1°. Local—*Ói a lán peictiúirí ar crocáð leis an bfalla.*  
*Ó'imeis an fear boct leis an aill.*
- 2°. Temporal—*Táim annro le fada* (le reachtmain, le mí, le bliadam).  
*Táim as fogluim na Saeluinne leis na bliadantaib.*
- 3°. Cause; accompanying circumstances:—  
*Óo b'uirear mo cor iné, 7 do cuadar i laige le neart an tinnis.*  
*Níon caitear leir, le h-eagla go mbuailfinn é.*  
 Proverb—"Tasann maít le cáirdé."
- 4°. Instrumental—*Óo gearrpar mo méar le scin.*  
*Ní le peann a r'spíobar an ceact ac le peann-luaidé.*
- 5°. Object, result—*Tá ré as dul le filiréact anoir.*  
*Tá ré as imteact le fuact 7 le fán.*
- 6°. Passive, with transitive verbal:—  
*Níl don Saeluinn le fagáil ra ceanntar ro.*  
*Níl ploc le déanam asam anoir.*
- 7°. Purpose or futurity, with noun of intransitive verb:—  
*Tá tuitte le ceact rór.*
- 8°. With adjectives denoting likeness (and analogically) unlikeness:—  
*Tá Tomár ana-deallpatac len' atáir.*
- 9°. With nouns and verbs of addressing, listening, etc.:—  
*"Ná labair cum go labairtar leat."*  
*Níon b'fín leat beít as éirteact leis.*
- 10°. Ownership—*Ír liomsa an leabhar ran. Mac le Tadhg.*
- 11°. Subjectivity—"Ír maít liom tae ac ní maít dom é."  
*Ní dóic liom go dtiocfaíó ré i n-don cor.*

## Exercise C

Saeluinn do cup ar an mDearta ro:—

- 1°. He was hanging down the wall for a long time.  
 2°. I have been learning Irish for the past ten years.

3°. I had to laugh through sheer gladness when I saw him coming.

4°. Don't touch that knife for fear you might cut your finger with it.

5°. If you have a pencil you may as well write your lesson with it.

### Exercise CI

Ḥaolunn do cur ar an mBéarla ro :—

1°. If you've nothing to do inside you'd better go out into the air.

2°. I'm afraid there's more misfortune to come on this country yet.

3°. I never saw two people so like each other as Tomás and his father.

4°. No one would think it worth his while to be listening to English as compared with Irish.

5°. You like whisky, but I'm afraid it's not good for you

### LESSON CV

(Uses of the Preposition ó)

1°. Local separation—**Ó** ré timdeall céad 7 trí píoró míle  
**ó CORCAIG** go bl' at' Cliaat.

2°. Temporal separation—**Ó** bain ; **FAO** ó.

Do lean an cneaveán i n-Éirínn ó  
**AIMSIR** páorais i leat.

3°. Agent (with passive)—Do h-oiriúigeaó **ó** **ÓIA** é.

4°. Origin, cause, motive—Tugann acair Tomás a lán aigro  
**UAIB**.

**Ó'n** **iomad** **óúil** i n-aigseó ir  
eaó tugann clampaí 7 aig-  
near 7 aithear go minic.

### Exercise CII

Ḥaolunn do cur ar an mBéarla ro :—

1°. As you go from Cork to Dublin you'll see a great many beautiful places.

2°. Many strange things have happened in Ireland since the time of St. Patrick.

3°. If you give away a lot of money you will get a reward from God.

4°. The neglect of Irish springs largely from excessive love of English.

5°. I saw my father this time last year; I haven't seen him since.

## LESSON CVI

*(Uses of the Preposition fé)*

1°. Local—*Bior amuis fé'n spéir iné.*

*Níl don áit fé luíge na gréine nior deire ná éire.*

2°. Temporal—*Fé máibin* (before morning).

*Fé láthair* (at present).

3°. Of motion towards—*Do cuasáir amac fé'n deuaié iné.*

4°. Modal—*Saoḡal fada fé léan 7 fé sonas duit.*

*Fé úráca an tondair*

5°. Partitive—*Seobair tú a cúis fé'n gcéad ar do cúis airdio.*

6°. Multiplicative—*A dó fé dó, rin a ceatair.*

7°. Causal—*Cao fár' éiríuig Dia rinn?*

8°. Special—*Cuirfear fé grád saḡaire tu lá éigin.*

*"Cuirimís rinn féin féd' coimirce, a naomh-máthair Dé."*

## Exercise CIII

*Saoluinn do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—*

1°. If we go into the open air every day we needn't fear (ní baḡal dúinn) any sickness.

2°. I am learning Irish at present, and I shall continue to do so for ever so long.

3°. If you do as I tell you you'll obtain 6 per cent. on your money.

4°. I tried it (do tusaí fé) two or three times, but finally I had to give it up.

5°. I think it would be a great thing if I were ordained priest.

## LESSON CVII

*(Uses of the Prepositions fan, um)*

fan :—

1°. Of time—*Do éadóir go bu'áit' Cluic an lá úr 7 o'fónar ann fan na seachtaine.**Níor rtao rí ac as camnt fan na h-aimsire.*2°. Of place—*Tá roict annfan fan an falla ó ceann ceann an treomra.*

um :—

1°. Temporal—*Tá rúil asam go mberó ríotcáim asam um noblaiz.*2°. Causal—*Uime sin ir ead do tánas irtead.*3°. Local—*Ná cuir do cóta mór umac go rí go mašair amac.*

## Exercise CIV

*Šaolunn do cur an an mbearta ro :—*

1°. She was learning Irish as hard as she could the whole time.

2°. There he was, walking to and fro along the floor from morning to night.

3°. By the time (um an rtao go . . .) Xmas comes we shall know a lot of Irish.

4°. The reason why (ir uime . . .) I came here to-night was to learn some Irish.

5°. I always put on an overcoat when I go out in winter.

## LESSON CVIII

*(The Relative Particles,<sup>1</sup> a, o, a o')*

Relative particles are either Direct or Oblique. The former are used for Nom. and Accus., the latter to express Gen. or Dat. (Ablative and Instrumental) relations.

<sup>1</sup> For a fuller treatment of the Irish Relatives see *Studies in Modern Irish*, Part I, pp. 88-141.

Direct Relatives :—

1°. Δ (causes aspiration ; it does *not* combine with πο in past tense) :—

Nom.—“ Δῖρ n-αἵρ Δ τὰ ἀρ neam̃.”

“ Μὰρ μαῖτιμιὸ-ne το εἰς Δ εἰονν-  
τιγεᾶν ἡ-ἀρ n-αἵρ.”

“ Ἀν ὅαν εἰρ-νοῦταιτε ἡ ἰ Δ ὅι ann ”  
(Σέαῖνα, 91).

Proverb : “ ἡ μαῖρ Δ εἰονν εἰρ αἵ an  
εἰο ὅεᾶρ naiñ.”

Accus.—Σὺ εἰ an ἡρῖν Δ εἰονν inῶε, γ εἰ  
αἵ ραῖαὺ na n-ὀδᾶν.

ῖε μὺ Δ ὅεᾶρ ñ tu, ὅεᾶν γο μαῖ εἰ.

2°. Ο (causes aspiration) :—

Accus.—Proverb : “ Ἀν μὺ Ο εἰονν an  
εἰαρ ἡ εἰ Δ εἰονν buᾶρ an an  
ἡρῖε.”

Nom.—ἡ ῖεᾶ ρᾶᾶ an ὅεᾶρ Οὐὸ ῖεᾶρ na  
140.

Τᾶρῖε ῖε ἡ an ὅεᾶν Ο  
εἰρῖε εἰ.

3°. Δ ὀ' (causes aspiration of initial ρ, before which, and vowels, it is mainly used) :—

Nom.—Ἀν τε Δ ὀ'εἰγεᾶν γο μὺ εἰονν an  
ῖε an.

Accus.—ἡ μὺ ρῖε Δ ὀ' ῖεᾶρ ñ ἡρῖε  
ὀεᾶν.

4°. The Relative particle (Nom. and Accus.) is frequently understood :—

Accus.—ἡ εἰ an τᾶρ εἰ . . . ῖεᾶρ ῖε Δ  
ὅεᾶν ñ ?

Nom.—Σῖε εἰ . . . ἡεᾶν με.

### Exercise CV

ἡεᾶν το εἰ an ἡ ὅεᾶρ το :—

1°. Do you see those books that are over there on the table? Yes. Give them to me.

2°. That's the gentleman whom I saw going to the fair yesterday.

3°. There is not a language in the world finer or sweeter than Irish.

4°. The story that I heard last week didn't please me a bit.

5°. I never saw two persons who loved each other better than they (*ba mó cion ar a céile*).

### Exercise CVI

*Saolumh* 'do *cup ar an mbearta* ro :—

1°. Whoever rises early to-morrow will be the first to pluck the apples.

2°. *Comár* says it was he who climbed the apple-tree yesterday.

3°. I could tell you many a story about those same apples.

4°. He asked me what good I could do him.

5°. I will give you anything at all you ask me for.

### LESSON CIX

#### *(The Oblique Relatives)*

1°. *Δ* (causes eclipsis ; combines with *ro* in past tense, giving *ar*, which causes aspiration. In Munster it is used chiefly with *put*, *mar* (where), or a preceding preposition, and in the question : *Cia'r óioib . . . ?*) :—

Dat.—*Síó é an fear D'AR tugas ar t-airgead úo.*  
*Do rugas air put Δ raib ó'uain aise*  
*imteact.*

*Fan mar Δ bfuil agat.*

Gen.—(Outside Munster) :—

*Síó é an fear AR coisil mé n-a tís aréir.*

*Síó í an bean Δ bfuair a fear bár anuirtó.*

2°. *So* (causes eclipsis ; combines with *ro* in past tense, giving *sur*, which causes aspiration. It is not used preceded by a simple preposition. *Sur* is also used with the verb *ir* even outside the past tense) :—

Dat.—*Do connac fear móe SURB ainm óo*  
*Comár ó n-áosa.*

*Ir mó ruine SO mbionn airgead aise 7 ná*  
*veimeann fé don cairde óo.*

## INTRODUCTION TO

Proverb: "An té leir SUR cumang págao."  
 An bfuil doimne annro SURb ainm do  
 Tadó?

Gen.—Ir móir an truaḡ an fear SO bfuil a bean  
 na h-óirpíḡ.

Ceirte iread i rin SURb' fuirpíte a péro-  
 tead.

Ruo ir ead é rin SO bfuilim n-a ḡáótar go  
 móir.

3°. n-a (causes eclipsis; combines with -ro in past tense,  
 giving n-ar, which aspirates. n-ar is also used with  
 the verb ir, even outside the past tense):—

Dat.—An breiceann tu an ḡarrún n-a bfuil an  
 cairpín donn ar?

Cao é an ceanntar n-ARb ar tu?

Gen.—Ní bíonn don mear ar an té n-ARb é a  
 Óia a bóḡḡ.

## Exercise CVII

ḡaolunn do cup ar an mbéarla ro (Rel. a, ar):—

1°. Tomár came in before I went out.

2°. He told me to remain where I was or that it would be  
 all the worse for me.

3°. This is the man to whom I gave the money I had in  
 my purse yesterday.

4°. Avoid the man who gets angry without cause.

5°. It's the man to whom you give your wealth who will  
 ultimately destroy your reputation.

## Exercise CVIII

ḡaolunn do cup ar an mbéarla ro (Rel. go, ḡar):—

1°. The man who has money is generally dissatisfied.

2°. It is a good thing to avoid the person who has two  
 strings to his bow.

3°. He who has more wealth than wisdom is a dangerous  
 person.

4°. Avoid the man whose reputation is lower than his riches.

5°. If I could catch the person who had a hand in this  
 business I should make things hot for him.



**Exercise CIX**

ḡaoluinn do éirí ar an mBéarla ro (Rel. n-a, n-ar) :—

1°. People usually respect those whom they fear.

2°. I don't know which of us knows Irish best.

3°. May I (ar m'íre dom . . .) ask you what district you are from ?

4°. Is this the man in whose house you slept last night ?

5°. He is a man whose father was a villain.

**LESSON CX**

*(Negative and Compound Relatives)*

1°. Negative Relatives—*ná*, *nac*, and *nár* (past tense).

Used both as Direct and Oblique. *ná* does not affect a consonant, but prefixes *n-* to a vowel ; *nac* eclipses ; *nár* aspirates. In Munster *nac* is generally used only with the verb *ir* (outside the past tense) :—

Nom.—*An té ná h-éirígeann go moch ní bíonn an nac air.*

Gen.—*Ir truaḡ an té ná fuil a ciall ac cuirbac.*

Dat.—*Ir mairḡ an fear ná tugann a bean do ruaimnear.*

Accus.—*Ruḡ nár ḡeinir ní cóir tu beir cionntac ann.*

2°. Compound Relatives—*á* (causes eclipsis) ; *ar* (with past tense) causes aspiration ; used both as Direct and Oblique. But observe that *the relative element* is always either Nom. or Accus. :—

Nom.—*Níl don treo ac á bfuil o'airḡeao aise.*

Gen.—*Ní véanrao é tréir á bfeaca ar riubal annro.*

Dat.—*Níl don mear aise riúo ar á bfuil o'airḡeao aise.*

Accus.—“*Áiream á breicream.*”

**Exercise CX**

ḡaoluinn do éirí ar an mBéarla ro (Neg. Rel.) :—

1°. The man who doesn't do his best will never succeed.

- 2°. It's a pity of the man whose wife has no sense.  
 3°. Don't complain to him who has no pity for your sorrow.  
 4°. A man who never did his best ought never to succeed.  
 5°. He for whom it were not amiss to weep had better not laugh.

### Exercise CXI

Ḥaolmnn do cup ar an mBéarla ro\* (Compound Rel.) :—

- 1°. It's extraordinary how much money he has.  
 2°. You ought to learn Irish after all you see of it going on around you.  
 3°. I have great esteem for all the Irish that I have.  
 4°. It would be a great thing if we thoroughly understood all that we see.  
 5°. All your performances earn only contempt.

### LESSON CXI

(Double Relative Construction)

- 1°. Compare—(a) 1r dóic liom ḤUR rḤríobar leicir cúḡat mBe,  
 and—(b) Cé 1S dóic leat DO rḤríob leicir cúḡat?  
 Or—(a) Meapann tu ḤO nBeapaimn maiceap uirt,  
 and—(b) Cao é an maic Δ meapann tu Δ Beapaimn uirt?  
 Or—(a) Dubart leat ḤO nBeapaimn uirt é,  
 and—(b) Sin é díreac an fuo Δ dubart leat Δ Beapaimn uirt.

### Exercise CXII

Ḥaolmnn do cup ar an mBéarla ro :—

- 1°. Who do you think climbed the apple tree yesterday?  
 2°. What work do you think I ought to do now?  
 3°. This is exactly the sort of thing he told me I ought to do.

4°. You are not at all the person I thought I should see.

5°. If that is what you thought you would get you are greatly mistaken.

6°. Your father says that Seán is not the sort of boy he thought would be suitable for you.

7°. Which language do you think is the sweetest and finest of all that there are?

8°. This is the man that, Tomás says, was plucking the apples all last Autumn.

9°. This is exactly the sort of thing I always tell you I should like to do for you.

10°. What did you tell me you would do when you came home?

## LESSON CXII

*(Relative in Compar. and Superl. Clauses)*

There is no such thing, formally, in Modern Irish as a comparative or superlative adverb. Furthermore, except where the sentence *begins* with a comparative clause, there is always a relative particle, expressed or understood:—

Non-relative—"IS FEARR AN MAIT ACÁ NÁ AN BÁ MAIT DO BÍ."

Relative—NÍ DOINNÍO ANN IS FEARR NÁ É.

NÍ FEACA MIAM DOINNE AB' FEARR UOM NÁ É.

"Í É IS FEARRA BUIT A DÉANAMH AN CEIRT RIN DO CUP CÚICÍ FÉIN."

Frequently we have *double* Relative construction in Irish, to express the meaning of the English Comparative or Superlative adverb:—

Superlative—ÍR BÓIC UOM SUP TURA IS FEARR A D'EIN-EANN AN OBARI.

Comparative—NÍ DOINNE ANN IS FEARR A D'EINEANN AN OBARI NÁ TURA.

## Exercise CXIII

Seolaimn do cup ar an mBéarla ro:—

1°. No one knows better than he how to do that.

2°. He says that that is the work which he knows best.

- 3°. I say you did it worse to-day than you did yesterday.  
 4°. The best thing you can do is to put the question to me again.  
 5°. I never heard anyone talking Irish better than he does.  
 6°. Nothing surprises me more than that.  
 7°. Misfortune generally comes when you least expect it.  
 8°. God's help is never nearer than when you think it is far away.  
 9°. He who strays farthest from God is oftentimes the first to find Him.  
 10°. The smallest men are sometimes the bravest in the fight.

## LESSON CXIII

*(Interrogative and Relative)*

The Interrogatives *CIA* and *CAO* are often found followed immediately by a prepositional pronoun, or a prepositional phrase (gen. or dat.), and afterwards an oblique Relative (gen. or dat.). Such constructions are usually elliptical, and cause the learner not a little trouble. *E.g.* :—

- 1°. *CIA* *UÓ* *SUR* *tugair* *an* *peann* *ú*?

This is equivalent to—*CIA* *hé* *an* *duine* *SUR* *tugair* *an* *peann* *ú* *UÓ*? (Dat. rel.).

- 2°. *CAO* *ΔIR* *SO* *faib* *pé* *as* *cpáct*?

This=*CAO* *é* *an* *puo* *SO* *faib* *pé* *as* *cpáct* *ΔIR*? (Dat.).

- 3°. *CAO* *nA* *CAOB* *nAR* *cánair* *i* *n-am*?

This=*CAO* *é* *an* *puo* *nAR* *cánair* *i* *n-am* *'nA* *CAOB*? (Gen.).

- 4°. *CIA* *AR* *Δ* *SON* *SUR* *tugair* *uait* *an* *t-aipeao*?

This=*CIA* *hé* *an* *duine* *SUR* *tugair* *uait* *an* *t-aipeao* *AR* *Δ* *SON*? (Gen.).

- 5°. *U'riapruis* *pé* *úiom* *CIA'R* *UÍOB* *mé*?

This=. . . *CIA* *n-iao* *an* *muinntir* *AR* *UÍOB* *mé*? (Dat.).

- 6°. In *CIA* *teir* *é* *rim*? we have complete omission of the Rel. clause. Expanded it would be—*CIA* *hé* *an* *duine* *SUR* *leis* *é*? (Dat. rel.).

**Exercise CXIV**

Ṣaolúnn do cúir ar an mbéarla ro :—

- 1°. I know very well for whose sake you did all that.
- 2°. Why do you not go to school every day ?
- 3°. With what object have you come in so early ?
- 4°. I think you told me who it was he was talking about.
- 5°. I was asked to whom I would give the money.
- 6°. You will be asked who you are and whence you come.
- 7°. When did he say he would come ? To-morrow.
- 8°. What was his object in saying she was no good ?
- 9°. At what do you think he said she was no good ?
- 10°. I don't know whom to expect to-day.

**LESSON CXIV**

(Sgeitín)

Ir amlaíó a bí meitíol aige, 7 bíodair as purde cum bíó, 7 bí bóro móir púataí ar a gcómaí, 7 bí báirín bainne páimí ar aghar sac fíri amac. Do tós fear an tige a báirín féin, 7 an céad bolmac a bain pé ar do nocht pé luc ann. Do bhasair pé ar cáit, 7 cairbeáin pé an luc oi. Níor cúir rin corbúair ar bit uiréi. Do rug sí ar an mbáirín 'na láim clé. Cuair sí anonn go doirar. Cúir sí an lám deap ra báirín. O'árouis sí an luc ar 7 cáit sí an doirar amac i, 7 annran do buail sí an báirín céadna, 7 an bainne céadna ann, or cómaí a fíri. Nuair a connaic pé cao a bí déanta aici o'éiríis pé ón mbóro i bfeirís, 7 o'iméirís pé amac. Nuair a bí pé as sabáil amac, dubairt ríre, "Go deimín féin," ar ríre, "ir deacair daoine páram. Ní déanfaó bainne 7 luc ann an gno, ná bainne 7 luc ar." (Séadna, p. 57)

**NOTES**

1. The story should first be taught ORALLY, sentence by sentence, the more difficult words being explained in English, if necessary. A great deal of it can, of course, be explained directly, by means of gesture, illustration, etc.

II. When the whole story has been repeated orally by class several times, and the meaning clearly explained, they should read it, together, and individually, from the blackboard.

III. This will be followed by minute questioning on each sentence so as to further elucidate the meaning.

IV. The story should then be told, first by teacher, and then by pupils (all together, and then individually) in the various *tenses*. A few questions should be put in reference to each tense.

V. Next the story should be told with change of person, as far as possible, and useful.

VI. Finally the pupils should be made to write out the substance of the story in their own words.

### Exercise CXV

Seolaim do cup ar an mbéarla ro:—

1°. We had a squad of workers in our house yesterday, and we had to give dinner to them all.

2°. Having raised the cup and taken a mouthful out of it, he put it down again.

3°. He actually (ir amháin . . .) placed the book on the table in front of me, with the exercises still uncorrected.

4°. When I saw what they had done I departed in anger, and have never seen them since.

5°. She told him he was very hard to satisfy seeing that (7 a nár ná . . .) neither of them would do him.

### LESSON CXV

(Sgeúlín)

Nuair d'éirigh Siubán ar maidin ir í a bí go cuirfeadh. Nuair a ceap sí a caróir a cup ar a ceann, ir 'na póca a cup sí é. Nuair a ceap sí a bhrós a cup ar a coir, ir ra teine a cup sí í mar a cuirfeadh sí fós móna. Nuair a táinig sí ar a glúinib cum na bparóirí do nár, do ceip uirí focal ar bit a nár le cruinnear, ac "Go scuipir Dia ar mo leap mé! Go scuipir Dia ir Muiré Máclair ar mo leap mé." Nuair a ceaptuig ó mhicil a curo bíó d'fásáil, ní nár an bíad ollamh

uó. Nuair a cuirtear ar a cómar é ní raib ré ac leat-beirthe. Níor leos ré doinnro air ac an biaó do carream cóm mair 7 o'féar ré é. (Séana, p. 68.)

(Above story to be treated like the previous one. See Notes, pp. 143-144.)

### Exercise CXVI

Saolunn do cup ar an mBéarla ro :—

1°. When I got up this morning I put on my clothes and went out to Mass.

2°. I intended to put on my new shoes, but someone must have hidden them, as I couldn't find them.

3°. When I knelt down to say my prayers I couldn't say a word but "I wonder where those shoes are!"

4°. If at first you don't succeed, try again.

5°. When I came home breakfast was not ready, and when at last it was put on the table, the eggs were only half-boiled.

### LESSON CXVI

O! am briatar, a Peis, go breaca-ra ruo mar rin as ruadán alla o'a déanam, ac má'r ead, ní beac a bi ra trnait ac cuil, 7 do ruas an ruadán alla ar caol-orom ar an scuil, 7 am briatar ná raib don mair ói beir as crotad a cor 7 as únfairt. Coimead ré a sneim cun go raib ri rocair go leor. Agus annan oá breicrá mar fill ré ra trnait i 7 mar a ruas ré leir irteac i. (Séana, p. 69.)

(See Notes, pp. 143-144.)

### Exercise CXVII

Saolunn a cup ar an mBéarla ro :—

1°. I never saw you doing a thing like that, or if I did, I don't remember it.

2°. The bigger man caught the smaller one by the small of the back and tumbled him in the middle of the road.

3°. It's no use for you to be talking English now, it's time you learned Irish.

4°. He told me to keep a firm grip of all the Irish I learn.

5°. If you had seen how she rolled up the box in paper and brought it into the house with her !

### LESSON CXVII

Bí Conn ag teacht a baile ón rráir oíche, 7 o'fan ré ag ól i n-áit éigin, go raib formhór na h-oíche caite. Annpán, nuair a bí ré ag déanamh ar an mbaile, bí eagla air go mbeadh a máthair ag pléirde leir i dtáob i coimeadh an oíche go léir. Ar an dtéinteán ag feiteamh leir. 'Sé iuto a deim ré ná a leigint air go bfeacaíod ré rppio tíor ar an mBótar leathan. Do óireo an máthair é coirg an ainm aepac a beic ar an áit. Ní raib don cómharr a tagad irteac 'na díad ran go ceann abrad ná cuipéad rí 'feadaint ar Conn an rgeal d'innrint. B'e cpioc an rgeil é go dtáinig oipead ran rghannra ar Conn noimír an rppio úo ná feacaíod ré ruam, ná leigfead eagla do an Bótar leathan a gabáil tar éir na h-oíche a tuitim, dá bfeagad ré éirí air. (Seadna, pp 114-115.)

(See Notes, pp. 143-144.)

### Exercise CXVIII

Saoluinn do cur ar an mBéarla ro :—

1°. When I was coming home that night I stayed in Seán's house until most of the night was over.

2°. Then when I was making for home I began to be afraid of ghosts.

3°. And I suppose you kept your relatives waiting up for you all night.

4°. If anyone told me he saw a ghost there I should almost believe him ; the place is very eerie.

5°. I'm so much afraid of ghosts that I wouldn't venture out at all on a dark night.

### LESSON CXVIII

Seandúine boct rimplíde dob' ead é, gan feacaíod. D'iairp ré an ragsart a tabairt cuise, agus do tugad. Nuair a bí a faoiróin déanta aise, 7 iad sá bheic ruar cun na cpioc, bí ré ag tuitim i sgeann a cor le rghannra. Ní féadad ré



riúbal ná fearaí. Annpán do labairt an ríagairt leir 7  
 dubairt ré, "Ní fiú duit a leicéirí rin d'eagla beir ort," ar  
 reiréan. "Ní túirge do ríagairt anam le colaimn agat  
 ar an gcoir ná beir doibneap na bplaitéar agat láitneac."  
 "An nveiréann tu liom é," ar' an reantúine boct. "Deirim,  
 gan ampar," ar' an ríagairt. "Tá fóra Críóir 7 Muiré  
 mátaí annpúo tuar ag reiteam leat." Táimis neap 7  
 mirneac láitneac do. "Druiró uaim amac," ar reiréan  
 leo. Cuir ré an d'réimire ruar de gan congnam, 7 do crocáó  
 é. Bí ré ceitne ríóir. (Séatna, pp. 122-123.)

(See Notes, pp. 143-144.)

### Exercise CXIX

Saoluinn do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—

1°. When the priest was brought to me, and I had made my  
 Confession, I took courage immediately.

2°. It is not worth one's while being afraid of death when  
 one has made a good Confession.

3°. No sooner does the Christian's soul separate from his  
 body than he will be in the enjoyment of Heaven.

4°. An old man, 80 years of age, was hanged there 20 years ago.

5°. He was a poor simple sinless old man, too. What a  
 shame !

### LESSON CXIX

Ní raib Neill póirta ac trí reachtmaine. Bí sí iréir ra  
 baile 7 bí Éamonn amuis ag réadaint i noiaró na mbó, mar  
 bí bó acu tréir beirte. I gceann tamail do táimis ré iréac  
 7 bí Neill ag sol. D'fíarhuig ré bí car do bí uirtí. B'fada  
 gur innir sí do guró amlaó a bí bean feara ag loiré airtio  
 uirtí, 7 nuair náir tug sí an t-airgead bí go noubairt sí go  
 mbead Neill 'na baintirí pul a mbead an bliadain caitte.  
 An fáir a bí Éamonn amuis i bperóil na mbó tug ré pé nveara  
 an bean iapacta ag imteact ón uirtí 7 bí fíor aige car é an  
 bócar a fáir sí. Níor deir pé aon bliúine amáin ac bheir ar an  
 bfuip a bí ar crocáó i n-aice an dorair, 7 i fádaó ruar i  
 muidle a caróige 7 an dorair amac do cup de. Bí pé imtigte  
 pul a raib 'fíor ag Neill car é an fadaó a bí pé. (Séatna,  
 p. 175.)

See Notes, pp. 143-144.)

**Exercise CXX**

Ḥaolunn do cuip ar an mḤearla ro :—

- 1°. Nell and Eamonn have been married only three weeks.
- 2°. Nell remains indoors during the day, and Eamonn goes out to look after the cows.
- 3°. One day when Eamonn came in he found Nell weeping, and he couldn't understand the cause of it.
- 4°. She was loth to tell him at first, but finally she admitted that she was afraid she'd be a widow before the year was out.
- 5°. "I wonder," said Eamonn, "was it that 'wise woman' I saw a while ago who put such nonsense into your head."

**LESSON CXX**

Annpán do cuip rí i n-áptac aḥmaio an mín, 7 do mearḡ rí bḡaon maic nua-uactair ar an mín, 7 cuip rí ppionn ra n-áptac 7 tug rí do Séatna é. "Óit ré é, 7 ip é ruo a ceap ré in' aigne ná nár cait ré riam, 7 nár blair ré, biaḥ dob' fearr ná an biaḥ rin, bí ré cóm folám 7 cóm deaḡ-blarta ran, cóm buacac 7 cóm bḡioḡmar ran.

Nuair a bí an biaḥ itte aige, do rin ré cúici an t-áptac. "Am bḡiatar móide, a Neanr ní Cataraig," ar reirean, "so bḡuil an ceapc aḡac! Ip é biaḥ ip deire o'ár blairear riam é. Tá an cḡaob aḡac. Tugair rḡóluirt dom, ní mḡroe duit a ráo, rḡóluirt nár tugao a leicéio riam dom so oí moiu. Aḡur féac: níl ac fíor-deaḡán aimpne ó bí ré amuis ra rḡaca, 7 rin é itte aḡam é!" (Séatna, pp. 257-258.)

(See Notes, pp. 143-144.)

**Exercise CXXI**

Ḥaolunn do cuip ar an mḤearla ro :—

- 1°. The meal will be put into a wooden vessel, and plenty of fresh cream mixed with it, and then it will be given to you.
- 2°. I think you will say that you never tasted better food.
- 3°. It is no misnomer to call such food a luxury.
- 4°. He says that never till to-day was such food given to him.
- 5°. Upon my solemn word I think he's right.

## KEY TO THE EXERCISES

## Exercise III

- 1°. Ní peann é reo, peann-luaidhe ír ead é.
- 2°. An peann-luaidhe é rin? 'Sead. An peann-luaidhe é reo? Ní h-ead.
- 3°. Cao é an fuo é? leabair ír ead é.
- 4°. An leabair é rin? Ní h-ead, ac borca.
- 5°. Cia'cu borca nó rparán é reo? Sparán ír ead é.
- 6°. Lapán ír ead é reo, an ead? 'Sead.

## Exercise VII

- 1°. Ní pinginn i reo—leat-pinginn ír ead í.
- 2°. An leat-pinginn i rin? Ír ead. An leat-pinginn i reo? Ní h-ead.
- 3°. Cao é an fuo í? Sgilling ír ead í.
- 4°. An sgilling é rin? Ní h-ead, ac paol.
- 5°. Cia'cu paol nó sgilling i reo? Sgilling ír ead í.
- 6°. leat-paol ír ead é reo, an ead? 'Sead.

## Exercise XI

- 1°. Cia'cu leabair é reo? Ní hé an ceann toub ná an ceann uaithe é, ac an ceann gorm.
- 2°. An é rin an capall toub? Ní h-é—proé é.
- 3°. An é an capall bán é reo? Ní h-é; ír é an cat toub é.
- 4°. An cat é reo? 'Sead.
- 5°. Cia'cu cat é? Ní hé an ceann toub ná an ceann bán é, ac an ceann donn.

## Exercise XV

- 1°. Tá paol 7 leat-paol ar an úrlár.
- 2°. An bfuil doinníó ar an mbóro readar an pinginn? Tá—sgilling 7 leabair 7 an cápta uaithe.

3°. C     fuil an r  b  n   or  m? T   r     r an   rl  r, r  'n   cat  oir.

4°. An    an r  b  n   or  m at     r an   cat  oir? N   h  , ac an ceann b  n.

5°. C     fuil Se  n anoir? T   r     r an don  c.

### Exercise XIX

1°. I   r   cat  ir at   an Col  ir  e, an e  ? 'Se  , ac i   r  'n   tuait at   an r  oil.

2°. N  l r  o   r bit r   r  r  n ac r  ol    leat-r  ol. I   m  r an t  uas   n.

3°. N  l min   r bit r   m  la, n   n  l don uir  e r   tob  r.

4°. I   amuis   'n r    r at   Se  n, nac e  ? 'Se  .

5°. N   fuil cor  inn    leat-cor  inn r   r  r  n anoir? N  l; n  l doinnr   ann ac leat-cor  inn.

6°. N  l ac leat-r  nginn   r an mb  r   anoir. Nac m  r an t  uas   n!

### Exercise XXI

1°. An m  r Se  n    S     ? I   tu. An t  r   ? N   m  .

2°. An t  r Liam    Buacalla? N   m  . Sin    ann  n   .

3°. An t  r at   as an n  or  r? N   m  , ac T        S     .

4°. An m  r at   as an   cl  r-  b? I   tu.

5°. T  r-   as an n  or  r, ac i   as an   cl  r-  b at  im-  .

6°. An   fuilir as an n  or  r? T  im. An   fuilir-   as an   cl  r-  b? T  ol.

### Exercise XXIII

1°. T     olunn asainne, Buir    r le D  a, ac n  l ac b  r  la as  b-  .

2°. N   r    r an   fuil don air  e   r   r  r  n at     r an mb  r  .

3°. N  l ann ac r  ol, ac t   leat-cor  inn ann   as  m.

4°. I   m  it    r  n. T   an leat-cor  inn as  m-   anoir,   r   m  it as  t-  .

5°. N  l '  or as  m c  'cu r  ar n   bean at   r   Col  ir  e.

6°. T   '  or as  m-     r bean   r  b e   i. N   fuil '  or as  t-     r  b i l  l n   C  ir  e i?

7°. Ní fearadair cad ir ainm tuit-re, 7 an bfuil don S'aoluinn aḡat.

8°. Ir mór an truaḡ ná fuil don S'aoluinn i n-aon óor aḡam.

9°. An bfuil 'fíor aḡat cia'cu S'aoluinn nó Béarla atá ra leabair ro?

10°. Níl ac Béarla, a Tairḡs, aḡat-ra 7 aḡ Máire.

### Exercise XXIV

1°. Siḡ é an daira lá de'n mí. Catoin a bí an céad lá aḡainn? Inḡé.

2°. Imbáireac a berḡ an tprímáḡ lá aḡainn. Catoin a bí an daira lá aḡainn? 'Sé atá inḡiu aḡainn.

3°. An é an tprímáḡ lá de'n mí atá inḡiu aḡainn? Ní hé, ac an daira lá.

4°. B'í Seán ar an aonac inḡé, ac tá pé annro inḡiu.

5°. Berḡ l'il ní Cuirc ar rcoil imbáireac, 7 berḡ rparán aici, 7 leat-corpóinn 7 rsillings 7 raol ann.

6°. Ní berḡ Máire ní Séasḡa ann, ac berḡ Tairḡs ann. Sarrún maít ir ead' é.

7°. Níl 'Dómnall ó Súillobáin annro anoir, 7 níl 'fíor aḡam catoin a berḡ. An bfuil 'fíor aḡat-ra (é)?

8°. Níl 'fíor. B'í pé ra Coláirḡe atá ra catair inḡé.

9°. Ní fearadair cionnur atá pé na laeteanta ro. An bfuil pé so maít?

10°. Berḡ pé annro imbáireac. Berḡ 'fíor aḡat annran.

### Exercise XXVI

1°. Ní fearadair catoin a berḡ Síle ní Súillobáin annro.

2°. B'í pí ar an aonac 'Dia luain reo ḡaib tairainn, 7 bí pí ar rcoil inḡé 7 atnú inḡé, ac níl 'fíor aḡam cá bfuil pí inḡiu.

3°. Umanoirítear a berḡ an rémáḡ lá déas de'n mí aḡainn, 7 'Dia 'Dómnais reo cúḡainn a berḡ an t-ócḡmáḡ lá déas ann.

4°. An bfuil 'fíor aḡat catoin a berḡ an reacḡmáḡ lá déas aḡainn? Tá 'fíor—'Dia Satairn reo cúḡainn.

5°. Ní fearadair cia'cu lá de'n mí a berḡ aḡainn 'Dia luain reo cúḡainn.

**Exercise XXVIII**

1°. Catom a bherò an t-àra lá d'éas de'n mhí seo cúigainn againn? Ceitpe reachtmaine ó imbdáiread.

2°. Seachtmain ip an t-àraoim seo saib t-àrainn do bí an céad lá de'n mhí seo againn. Ní bherò an céad lá de'n mhí seo cúigainn againn go dtí coigtróir ón n-Dornnac ro cúigainn.

3°. Coigtróir ip lá iníde do bí an naomhad lá ar píctio de'n mhí seo saib t-àrainn againn, 7 coigtróir ó imbdáiread a bherò an naomhad lá ar píctio de'n mhí seo againn.

4°. Ní feadap an mberò Seán ó Súillobáin ar pcoil reachtmain ó iníu; bí pé ann reachtmain ip lá iníde

5°. Atrú iníde a bí an t-àra lá d'éas againn; umanoirteap a bherò an rémad lá d'éas againn.

(Or, with slightly different meaning—An t-àra lá d'éas a bí againn atrú iníde, 7 an rémad lá d'éas a bherò againn umanoirteap.)

**Exercise XXXII**

1°. Lá 'le pádrais a bí againn iníde—an reachtmad lá d'éas de mhárta. Do bí reanmóin saoluinne againn iní saé don tréipéal ar fuio na catpac.

2°. Seachtmain ó imbdáiread a bherò an cúigead lá ar píctio de mhárta againn. Ní feadap an mberò reanmóin saoluinne againn an lá ran.

3°. Cad é an lá 'n-ar éiríis Críort ó marbáib? Dornnac Cársa.

4°. Cad é an lá 'n-ar fuasá é? Lá Noctas.

5°. Térbéann pé go dtí an t-áirpeann saé lá ra treachtmain ip maic é rin

**Exercise XXXVIII**

1°. An bfuil don saoluinn ar fuio an baill seo?

2°. Tá bat glap ar fúilib an éait seo.

3°. Bí pé as dúnaó an tobair nuair a tánas-ra irtead.

4°. Ip maic liom corac an fósmair, mar ní bíonn pé ró-ghotallac ná ró-fuar.

5°. Níl uirge an fúirt seo cóm fuar le h-uirge an tobair.

6°. 'Do bíor i gCairléan an Mhulinn anuair, 7 beao i Spáio an Mhulinn an bliadhain seo cúigainn.

7°. An bfuil puo ar bit i 'tóin an puill? Níl, ac tá rílling éor i 'tóin an tobair.

8°. Bíonn builleadh ar tuir seo ana-ghar ra tSamhraid.

9°. Cao é an focal é puo ar bárr leatanaig a trí véas ir ceitne ríco?

10°. 'Sé lá 'le pádraig lár an Earraig.

### Exercise XXXIX

1°. Ir maic liom-ra véanam na b'óige seo. An maic leat-ra é?

2°. Tá ceann de chnairí na caróige seo ar bogad. Nac móir an truaig ran!

3°. Ir maic liom taitneam na gréine i n'iaró na fear-tainne.

4°. Bíonn polar na gréine agaimn de ló, 7 polar na gealaige ir' oróce.

5°. B'fearr liom meabóg na mine ná mála an aigio.

6°. 'Do bíor amuig i lár na páirce rin m'óe nuair a tánaír-re a baile ó rcoil.

7°. Ní maic liom beic ag dul ar rcoil i lár na reachtmaine.

8°. Nuair a tíoceair go 'tí an Coláirde iompuig i leit na láime deire.

9°. 'Do cuaró clú 7 cáil na tíre seo in-áirde ar fuio an domáin.

10°. 'Do shorcuigear bárr ór'óige na láime seo m'óe.

### Exercise XL

1°. Bíonn breir laeteanta i gcuid do míoraib na bliadhna reacar a céile.

2°. Tá cóirde an 'Doctúra ag an n'ómar.

3°. Ní taitneann blar na feola ro liom.

4°. Tá a leaca cómh 'dearig le bat na pola.

5°. 'Sa b'pocal ro-capall-bíonn béim an guta ar an molla toraig.

6°. Ir fearr liom baluite na móna ná blar na meala.

7°. Ir fearr liom oróce feaca ná lá gréine.

8°. Ní taitheann céirto an tairliúra le h-aoinne ac leir féin.

9°. Is maí liom beir amuis ar bpuac na h-abann, lá breasg shéine.

10°. Coimníg an cnám 7 leanfaró an maíó tu.

### Exercise XLI

1°. Tá lán an bopca ro o'airgead asam anoir, ac ní paib puo ar bit ann inóe.

2°. Do táinig fear an cóirde anuas, 7 do cuair (ré) irteac ra tís (teac), nuair a bí ré annro Dia Domhnaig reo saib tapainn.

3°. Ní fearóar an é reo hata an duine uapail úo; bí ré annro ar an mbóro nuair a tánaig irteac ó ciánaib.

4°. Tá rcoilt annro ran an falla ó ceann ceann an treomra.

5°. Bí fear an sunna ro annro atpú inóe, ac o'imtis ré inóu.

6°. b'fearr liom lán an mála ro de min ná lán an rparám rin o'airgead.

7°. Do bior i bPoll an púca anuipró. An rabair-re ruam ann? Áit ana-dear ir ead é.

8°. Do bí lán an treomra díob ann.

9°. Sió é an fear úo a táinig i lár na'h-oróce. Tá toga na h-aicne asam air.

10°. Ní map a céile i n-aon cor dat an cápta ro 7 dat an cápta ran.

### Exercise XLII

1°. Ilá creir-re an nro ná fuil i leabair an breiteamán (bheitim).

2°. Buail do lám ar úrom na catloipeac 7 airtrig í.

3°. I lár na deannan ir ead atá an t-airgead aici.

4°. Do bí naoi scapail pícead ar an aonac inóe.

5°. Teanga breasg álunn ir ead teanga na h-éipeann.

6°. Níor maí liom mo lám a cup irteac i lár na lappac ran.

7°. Is breasg an puo beir irtis cor na temeac, lá ruar Seimpró.



## Exercise XLIII

1°. Tá trí rparáin annro ašam, 7 1 nšac rparán acu tá trí ršillinge 7 trí raolada.

2°. Tá ubla aš fár ar an šcrann ro : tá deic šcrainn uball ar fad ašainn.

3°. Do caitear react reactmaine annran anuiró, 7 caitear ead mí ann an Samraó ro cúšainn, le conšnam Dé.

4°. Trí raolada 7 ré leat-raolada 7 dá ršillings—rin coróinn (cúis ršillinge).

5°. Tá dá cápta ašam ar šac borca, trí borcaí ar šac bóro, 7 tá cúis búiro ar fad ra treomra—an mó cápta ar fad é rin ?

6°. Tá react šcinn deas de reomraib (or react reomraí deas) ra riš reo—riš breas móri, nac ead ?

7°. Tá dá došar inr šac reomra, 7 eodair inr šac šlar—ceitre h-eošrađa deas ar fíciro ar fad.

8°. Tá a lán rcoileanna ar fuio na tíre, 7 šan don šaoluinn 1 n-don rcoil díob (acu).

9°. Tá a lán toibreada beannuigte ar fuio na h-éireann.

10°. Do bí react šcapaill ar fíciro 7 trí céad (or—ar trí céad) ar donac Déal-át-na-pluaš an treactmain reo šaib tarainn.

## Exercise XLIV

1°. Nuair a bír-re píce bliaóain o'aoir do bíor-ra níb' óige šo móri ná mar atáim anoir.

2°. Sé Séamur an té ir rine de'n beirt, 7 ir é Seán ir óige.

3°. Do bíor-ra níba láirne ná túra an uair úo.

4°. Sin é an píora arišio ir lúša dá raib ašat riám.

5°. Táim-re šo h-olc, ac taoi-re níor meara šo móri.

6°. Ir fearri liom-ra šo móri an šaoluinn ná an Déarla—nac fearri leatra i ?

7°. Ir ura do camal šabáil tré éró rnatáirde ná do'n tuine paróbirí dul irteac i ríošact na bflaitear.

8°. Ir teo šo móri atá an teine anoir ná mar a bí pí nuair a tánaš-ra irteac.

9°. Ní túirge do cuadár 1 n-áirde ar an šcrann ná do rtaitear an t-uball 7 o'itear é.<sup>1</sup>

10°. Ir šiorra (do tuine) cabair Dé ná an došar.

<sup>1</sup> Or—7 é'ite. Or—do beinear ant-uball do rtaitead 7 é 'ite.

**Exercise XLV**

1°. A Tomáir 7 a Caitlín an ríð-re do bí ag ite na n-uall iné? 1r rinn.

2°. Cáir cuardir-re nuair a táinig Tomáir anuas de'n crann? D'ímtig Tomáir a baile, 7 do cuadar-ra 'na teannta.

3°. A Cairós, an tura 7 mire do bí ag an gclárúib iné? 1r rinn.

4°. Si an Sólúinn do teanga féin. (Or—1r i do teanga féin an Sólúinn.)

5°. Do rtaiteadair-re na h-ubla, 7 d'iteamair-ne iad. (Or—Sibre do rtaít na h-ubla, 7 rinne a d'it iad.)

6°. Nuair a tángamair-ne anuas, do cuadair-re ruar.

7°. Tá an Béarla 7 an Sólúinn againne, ac níl agairre ac an Béarla.

8°. An iad ran a bí annro iné? Ní h-ia, ac rinne. Do bíodar ran annro atriú iné.

9°. Sió é Dóinnall ó Súiliobáin annro ag an bfuinneois.

10. An bfuil leabair aise rin? Tá. Ní hé do leabair-ra é, ac a leabair féin.

**Exercise XLVI**

1°. Dubart le Liam iné ceacht irteac ra rcoil iníu, 7 puróe, 7 a ceacht do léigead.

2°. Ba maít liom beit amuis fé'n rpeir lá breas gréine.

3°. Ní fearóar ar maít leat ceacht a baile am' teannta-ra.

4°. Abair leir a bheicfearta d'ite, a cúro leabair do cúir irteac 'na mála 7 imteacht leir ar rcoil.

5°. An noubair léi an cúro eile do bailiú irteac ra rcoil? Dubart.

6°. D'fearr liom mo leabair a cógaint amac 7 é leigead annro amuis fé'n rpeir.

7°. Abair le Cairós an leicir úo do rgrí cum Máire, 7 i cúir ar an mbóro.

8°. Ná dubart leat do peann-luaidhe d'fagáil 7 an ceacht ro do rgrí ro' leabair?

9°. Dubart Seán le Séamur éirge na fearaí, a lám do cúir 'na póca 7 a rparán do cógaint amac.

10°. Dubart le Dóinnall ó Súiliobáin gréim a bheir ar a cairpín 7 a mála 7 imteacht leir a baile.

**Exercise XLVII**

1°. Téirigh amac ra páirc, a Séamuir, 7 tóg amac do leabair, 7 léig do ceacht.

2°. Dúbaire leir dul amac ra páirc, 7 a leabair do tógaint amac, 7 a ceacht do léigead.

3°. Dá mbeadh an lá go bheadh, do pasgáinn amac, 7 do rtaítrinn poimnt uball de'n éirinn.

4°. Má bíonn ré go bheadh inoiu téirimí amac 7 na h-ubla do bailiú irteac 1 scipeánaibh.

5°. Ná cuiridh buir láma irteac 1 n-buir bpócaibh, a garrúna.

6°. Ná tagair-re irteac pasgao-ra amac.

7°. Dúbaire ré liom dá tagaínn-re irteac go pasgao ré féin<sup>1</sup> amac.

8°. Abair leir fanamaint as bun an éirinn, 7 go pasgair-re ruar 7 na h-ubla do rtaíad 7 iad do caiteam anuas éirge.

9°. Ní fearad an ttiocparó doimne irteac ra rcoil inoiu.

10°. Abair le Seán beir annro imbáireac 7 a leabair do beir aige.

**Exercise XLVIII**

1°. Dá mbeinn ar pógnaí do pasgáinn amac ré'n rpeir inoiu.

2°. Go mbeannuighidh Dia tu féin, 7 do cuir 7 do éirinn.

3°. Go neartuighidh Dia rinn cum na h-oirpe do déanam go maí 7 go ciallmair.

4°. Dá mbeimí níba láirpe ná mar atáimí do beir an rgeal go maí.

5°. Dá mba duine gan tuisgint é ba ró-cuma liom an rgeal.

6°. Ná labair cum go labrao-ra leat.

7°. Tá eolair maí asam ar an ngeolúinn anoir—ná maí maí asatpa.

8°. Muna ttiocparó ré inoiu ní ttiocparó ré imbáireac ná umanoirtear.

9°. Ná taí-re irteac go tti go tteigead-ra amac.

10°. Ná teigead doimne asaið amac inoiu ná imbáireac ná umanoirtear.

<sup>1</sup> Seiréan here would mean some third person.

**Exercise XLIX**

- 1°. Ná labhair cum go labhairtair leat.
- 2°. Dá mba ná labhrfaí daoine go dtí go labharfí leo do beaí an ríeal go maí.
- 3°. Ná bailigítear na h-ubla irteac iní na cipeánaib go dtí go n-ásgaí (nó n-ásgaí) Tomár anuas de'n éirí.
- 4°. Níor labhramaí go dtí gur labhrfaí linn.
- 5°. Ná cuirtear na leabhair reo ar an mbóirí ro a tuille. Cuirtear annan eall ra cúinne iad.
- 6°. Ná cuirtear don lámh irteac i n-aon póca go dtí deirne an cearta ro.
- 7°. Tógar amac na pinn go léir anois, 7 orcaítear na leabhair go léir.
- 8°. Léigítear an ceart ro ar dtúir, 7 ríobítear ríor annan é.
- 9°. Do tógad amac na pinn go léir, 7 do n-órslad na leabhair go léir.
- 10°. Léigfar an ceart ar dtúir, 7 ríobfar ríor annan é.

**Exercise L**

- 1°. Cím gac lá ra treachtmáin é, nuair a tagaim irteac ra rcoil.
- 2°. Do connac Dóinnall ó Súillobáin mde, 7 é ag teact a baile ón donac.
- 3°. Tá ácar oim a feircint go bfuilir cóim maí rin. An breicfead imbaíreac ra catair tu?
- 4°. Cíream a céile nuair a tiocfaí-ra a baile Dia Dóinnais reo cúgaim.
- 5°. Ní feaca riam a leitéirí de úine.
- 6°. An breacaí riam a leitéirí de lá breas gréine?
- 7°. Labraim Saolumn leo pé uair a cím iad.
- 8°. Ní feicfí ríob go deo airí mé beo iní an áit reo.
- 9°. Cío ríad a céile gac lá ra treachtmáin, ná feicí?
- 10°. Do connac fear ag dul irteac ra tíg átrí mde, ac ní feaca don bean.

**Exercise LI**

1°. Dá bfeadao ríob ar an gclár-dub do cípead ríob cao tá agham d'á rghí.

2°. Dá bfeicteá é do tuigfá é.

3°. Dá bfeicimír a céile inbó do cípimír a céile inbui, leir.

4°. Do cinn Tomár 7 Taos ar rcoil anuimr, ac ní feicidir rin mire.

5°. Sin é an fear a cinn 7 é ag dul irteac ra tigh rin tall gac lá anuimr.

6°. Do connaicir mire inbó, 7 do connac-ra tura aepú inbó.

7°. Dá bfeicimír a céile an tpeactmáin reo gailb tarmann ní aithneodaimír a céile.

8°. Dá bfeactá air do cípá é, 7 dá bfeicteá é d'aithneoctá é.

9°. Nuair a cinn tu anuimr d'aithniginn tu.

10°. Dá mba náir aithnigear tu ní labhrfainn leat, 7 dá mba náir labhrar leat ní feicfinn go gailb riacaal i n-eapnam oir.

**Exercise LII**

1°. Do connectar duine ag dul irteac ra tigh rin inbó, 7 ní feacatar doinne ag teact amac.

2°. Má téirdeann tu amac i n-aon cor inbui, cípar tu! má fanann tu irteigh, ní feicpar tu.

3°. Ná feictear eagla a beir oirib.

4°. Do cíti é ag teact ar rcoil gac lá, ac ní feicteí é ag dul a baile.

5°. Dá bfeicteí cao tá ar riúbal aghann ní ró-fárta a beirí.

**Exercise LIII**

1°. Deir Seán sup garrún maic Tomár.

2°. An ndeirir liom sup é reo an t-aonmáob lá déas ar fícto de mí Deirne fógmair?

3°. Ná dubhramair-ne leat san dul amac inbui, nó, dá dtéirteá, go bfeicfí tu.

4°. Nuair a deir duine sup amadán é, ná cpeir é.

5°. Nuair a cífir é, déarrpar sup mó a cuir ná a ciall.

6°. Déarfao an méro reo—sup binne go móir an teanga an Šaoluinn ná an Béarla.

7°. Deirín-re sup Šaoluinn supb ead é, ac deirín-re nac ead.

8°. Deir Dóinnall go bfuil an ceact ro ró-fada ar fad.

9°. Dubairt bhrígo sup breaš an lá é, 7 sup móir an truaš panamaint iriș.

10°. Abair le lil ceact irteac, 7 a leabair d'orcailt, 7 a ceact do léigead.

### Exercise LIV

1°. Deiréad ré sup maic leir dul ar rcoil šac lá dá mbead an Šaoluinn aige.

2°. Dá ndeirinn sup breagta go móir de teangain an Šaoluinn ná an Béarla ní bead agam dá náđ ac an ceart.

3°. Dá bfeicteá é déarfá sup mó a curd ná a ciall.

4°. Dá mbead ré ar an donac déarfainn go bfeicfinn é, ac ní feaca.

5°. Deirinn-re go naib Šaoluinn aige (rin), 7 deirín-rin ná naib.

6°. Nuair a deirinn-re sup Šaoluinn supb ead é, deirteá-ra nárb' ead.

7°. Dá ndeirteá-ra sup Béarla é, déarfainn-re sup Šaoluinn supb ead é.

8°. Nuair a cíod Dóinnall liam ag ceact, deiréad ré supb amadán é.

9°. Dá mb' amadán é déarfainn ná bead oiréad ran Šaolumne aige.

10°. Dá mba ná bead oiréad ran Šaolumne agat-ra déarfad doinne sup amadán tupa, leir.

### Exercise LV

1°. Ná h-abairtair ná sup breag an teanga an Šaoluinn.

2°. Deirici sup fearr de teangain an Béarla ná an Šaoluinn.

3°. Ir minic a dubrađ sup móir an truaš an té ná fuil a teanga fein aige.

4°. Tá 'fíor agam cao déarfair nuair a tuigfair an ršeal.

5°. Dá labrici an Šaoluinn de šnat déarfí sup teanga breag i.

**Exercise LVI**

1°. Caiteim (tugaim) tamall maic aimpire gac lá as foglum na Saeluinne.

2°. An tug Dómnall cuir do áirte do Chadh iné?

3°. Nuair a tugaimís ar rcoil tugaimís ar gcuir leabair linn.

4°. Do tugar trí leabair liom iné nuair a bior as ceacht a baile.

5°. Deir Seán go dtug pé a leabair do Séamus atá iné.

**Exercise LVII**

1°. An dtabairfai ruid éigin dom má tugaim ar rcoil imbáiread?

2°. Tabairfao—Tabairfao peann nua duit.

3°. Caiteir tamall maic de'n lá, 7 tu as ríir leir.

4°. Deir Tomás go dtéanfaid pé na h-ubla do bailiú irthead 1 gcireán, 7 iad a tabairt a baile.

5°. Má tugann pé a baile leir iad tabairfao a máirir ríillings-dó.

**Exercise LVIII**

1°. Do tugad pé a lán aimpire anuir do as foglum na Saeluinne.

2°. Dá dtugainn leat-cóirinn duit an mbeitea páirta?

3°. Nuair a tugaidir ríillings dom do téirinn ar rcoil, 7 mé lán páirta.

4°. Dá dtugad Tomás a cuir leabair dom, déarfainn gur maic an garrún é.

5°. Dá dtugaimís ar n-aimpir as foglum na Saeluinne do bead an ríéal go maic.

**Exercise LIX**

1°. Dá mbead do ceacht asat do tabairfainn pinginn duit.

2°. Dá dtugainn-pe ríillings duit, an dtabairfá-rá raol dom?

3°. Dá dtugad duine éigin an leabair dom, ba maic liom an ríéal úr do léigead.

4°. Ašur do tabrfaínn an leabhar éar n-aíe dó i gcionn reáctháine.

5°. Dá dtasairí inóe do tabrfaímíe dinnéar breas dóib.

### Exercise LX

1°. Nuair a tugtar ceáct maíe ra rcoíl fogluimísmíe go léir puo éigin.

2°. Do tugtar a lán aimpíe as fogluim béal. Nac móe an tpuas ran!

3°. Dá dtugtar an oíreao ran aimpíe as fogluim na gáolunne íe fearr go móe a beao an rgeal.

4°. Do tugtar rgeallíng dom inóiu, ac ní fearar pór cao a déanrao léi.

5°. Tá 'fíor asam go dtabrfaí ceáct maíe dom dá mbeinn ar rcoíl inóe, ac ní raabar.

### Exercise LXXVI

1°. Tagann ré írteao nuair a cloíreann ré mé.

2°. Ar eualair ná raib Dóinnall ó Súillobáin ar rcoíl inóe?

3°. Do euala inóiu go bfuil a mátaíe gan beít ar pógnam.

4°. Cloírean rgeal breas nuair a tiocparó Tomár a baile.

5°. Do eualatar ra cátaíe inóe go múinfaí an gáolunn fearra iníe gac rcoíl ar puo na tíe.

### Exercise LXXVII

1°. Dá maíe liom cuíe de rna mípleáin úo 7 de rna h-ublaib úo t'pááil.

2°. Abair le Seán breít ar a cuíe leabhar 7 oul ar rcoíl.

3°. Dubairt leat a ráo leir breít ar a cuíe leabhar 7 oul ar rcoíl.

4°. Tabair cuíe de rna h-ublaib rín do táos 7 abair leir ceann díob a tabairt do Cáitlín.

5°. Fáis cátaoir dom, má'r é do toíl é, 7 abair leir an gcúe eile do rna garrúnab (leir na garrúnab eile) breít ar a gcúe leabhar 7 teáct írteao 7 a gceáct do léigead.



**Exercise LXXVIII**

- 1°. Ír fearra liom go móir Saoluinn ná Déarla.
- 2°. Ír fearra dom an Saoluinn, leir. (*Or*—Ír i an Saoluinn ír fearra dom, leir).
- 3°. Sé ír fearra duit a déanamh crómáð ar an nSaoluinn o'foglaim anoir.
- 4°. Cao tob' áil leat beir ag labhairt Déarla i n-don cor?
- 5°. Ba dóir dúinn fuo éigin a déanamh ar ron na h-Éireann.

**Exercise LXXIX**

- 1°. Deir mo mádar go scaithead (nác fuláir dom) crómáð ar an nSaoluinn o'foglaim, láithead.
- 2°. Nác leor leat ran? (Ca beas leat ran?)
- 3°. Ní móir liom duit an Déarla úo atá agat.
- 4°. Ír dóic liom sur beas ná go scromparó pé anoir ar an nSaoluinn o'foglaim.
- 5°. Crómparó. Ní fuláir é déanamh.

**Exercise LXXX**

- 1°. Ír móir an truas nác fuláir leat beir ag labhairt Déarla iscomnure.
- 2°. Ní fuláir nó tá tuirre ort anoir; tuirur ana-faóa tob' ead é.
- 3°. Ní péirir airgead a tógaint amad ar do rparán nuair ná bíonn don airgead ann.
- 4°. Níorb' fuláir do dul a baile nuair ná raib a tuille uball le ptatad.
- 5°. Níor mioré o'aoinne agáinn dá scromaimir go léir ar an nSaoluinn o'foglaim.

**Exercise LXXXI**

- 1°. Ír fearra duit crómáð ar an nSaoluinn do labhairt anoir, nó ír duit ír meara.
- 2°. Ba breas leat beir ag péadaint air.

- 3°. Ní dóic liom go dtiocfaid ré moiu ná imbáiread.  
 4°. Is dóic liom go sctomfaid ré láirthead ar an nSáolumn  
 v'fógluim.  
 5°. Ní móide go nteáirfid ré don báirthead moiu ná  
 imbáiread ná umanoirthead.

### Exercise LXXXII

- 1°. Do connac fear tuar ar mullaí an énuic rin tall ar  
 maidin moiu.  
 2°. An dóic leat an dtáinig ré anuair ó foim?  
 3°. Do táinig. Is dóic liom go bfeada as dul riad é,  
 tamall ó foim.  
 4°. Féad an dtiocfaid ré anuair moiu.  
 5°. Má teirdeann ré foir éirí é

### Exercise LXXXIII

- 1°. Is dóic liom go raíad ó tuar imbáiread nó umanoirthead.  
 2°. Tá Tomár i n-áit éigin fear, ac beir ré as teacht anuair  
 imbáiread.  
 3°. An raibair riad i n-iarthead na h-éiríann? Do bíor, ac  
 is fearr liom an áirí foir.  
 4°. B'feairr liomra an tuairthead (an áirí tuar) ná don  
 taob acu.  
 5°. Nuair a dtiocfaid tu anuair áirí cáirí tu do cuir  
 leabair do tabairt leat.

### Exercise LXXXIV

- 1°. Do tuar anonn 7 do labhair leir nuair a connac as teacht  
 anuair é.  
 2°. Fan-ra ar an ttaob ro 7 raíad-ra anonn.  
 3°. Cím Seán annran tall. Abair leir teacht annro anall  
 cúgamne.  
 4°. Cía hí rin annran tíor as bun an éiríann? Sí Cairlín í.  
 5°. Déiríad léi teacht aníor annro cúgam—an nteáiríad?

**Exercise LXXXV**

1°. An bhfuil 'fíor' agat chialla 'n' díob' bean Séamuis uí Cataraigh? Tá 'fíor'. Máire ní b'fíor ab' ainm uí.

2°. An 'mó' duine clainne atá acu? Ceathrar—beirt mac 7 beirt iníon—7 iad go léir pórtá.

3°. An bhfuil aicne agat ar clann (clainn) a gclainne? Tá. Tá deichniubair acu ann.

4°. Do connac m'aintín 7 m'uncal iné, 7 iad ag teacht ircead fa rcoil.

5°. Col ceathar do phárait 6 Cataraigh Maighéad de b'fíor.

**Exercise LXXXVI**

1°. Párait an mac ir ríne do Séamuis ó Cataraigh, 7 ir í áine a iníon ir óise.

2°. An ríne Tadhg ó Cataraigh ná b'fíor ó Dálaigh? Ir ríne. Uncal dó ir ead é. (He may have others.)

3°. Chialla i máitir b'fíor? B'fíor ní Cataraigh ab' ainm (7 fíorinne) uí. Deirbhíur do Tadhg ir ead í, 7 do pór rí fear suib ainm do Ríchead ó Dálaigh.

4°. B' beirt deirbhíur aici, ná ríab? B'í, Caitlín 7 Neill. Aintín do b'fíor ir ead iad.

5°. An bhfuil áine ní Cataraigh pórtá pór? Tá; deir mbliadna ó fíor do pór rí fear suib ainm do phárait de b'fíor, 7 tá beirt 'clainn' acu, Muirir 7 Maighéad.

**Exercise LXXXVII**

1°. Ní feara-ra lú ní Cuirc ó pór rí. An b'fíor-re?

2°. Do connac. Do buail rí umam fa catair, coisctoir ó fíor. Deirtear liom go bhfuil tríúr clainne aici, beirt gairín, 7 don cailín amáin.

3°. An bhfuil doinne acu pórtá pór?

4°. Tá. Do pór liam an mac ir ríne acu Taimre ní b'fíor, 7 tá don mac amáin acu—beadair.

5°. Tuigim. Ní fíor ná go fear col reirtear do b'fíor ó Dálaigh an beadair ran. Col ceathar do liam ab' ead b'fíor ní Cataraigh, máitir b'fíor.

**Exercise LXXXVIII**

1°. An dóic leat an bfuil don ghaol roir tura 7 Tomár ó Cataraig?

2°. Tá. Dubhadh liom sup col ceatar dá mátair suph ead m'átair.

3°. An 'mó d'fhóidáir atá agat? Níl ac don d'fhóidáir amáin agam, ac tá cúigeair d'fhóidáir agam.

4°. D'fhóid Séamur ó Cataraig sup dóic leir go d'fhóid ré clann a clainne póirta.

5°. Ní fuiláir nó sup reantúine anoir é 'Sead! Tá ré oet mbliadóna déas ir trí píctó d'aoir.

**Exercise LXXXIX**

1°. Gaoilte ir ead tura 7 mipe; dá dhíis rin ba deart go mbead toga na h-aithe agam ar a céile.

2°. Ní fíor catóin a dhóidáir do mátair.

3°. Do éinnac m'óé i i d'fhóid t'uncail, ac níor d'fhóidéar i.

4°. Ní bead páirta go dtí go mberd eolar cruinn agam ar an nGaoilinn.

5°. Ní dóic liom go bfuil eolar na ríse agam óm fáda le bl' áe' Cliait.

**Exercise XC**

1°. Ná cróm ar do deáda d'fhóilinn fóir; buail amac fé'n r'péir ar d'fhóir, 7 dein foinnt uball do r'páda d'fhóir féin.

2°. Raíad, 7 dhóidáir irtead ar ball. Ar deáda irtead dom déanfad mo dhóidáir ar a lán Gaoilinn d'fhóilinn.

3°. Nuair a dhóir amuis fé'n r'péir m'óé i d'fhóidáir Tomáir do r'páda a gaoil ar lán oim, 7 dhóidáir ré go móir mé.

4°. Sé Tomáir an dhóidáir ir feair d'á bfuil ra r'póil ar an nGaoilinn do léigead; níl ré óm maic ran ar i labairt.

5°. Nílir ar dhóidáir ar fáda ó dhóidáir m'óé. Ní raíad amac m'óir, ar eadla go dhóidáir r'páda.

**Exercise XCI**

1°. Tá an reompa ro oet d'fhóidáir déas ar fáda, 7 dhóidáir dhóidáir déas ar léigead.

2°. Is ría cúis troidte é ná an reomra is giorra úd.

3°. An bfeacaí an fear boct úto iníde? Bí pé ar leat-  
fúil 7 ar leat-lámh.

4°. Deic mbliadhna ó fóin o'fheatorá capall maic go leor  
o'fagháil ar pice púnt.

### Exercise XCII

1°. Is fearra duit géilleadh anois; níl don dul ar aghat.

2°. Do cuir pé a lámh irthead 'na póca, 7 tós pé amac a  
péann-luaidhe 7 a rígan.

3°. An bpreiceann tu an fear boct ran tál? Tá a cúro  
éadaijs ríacaithe ar a céile.

4°. Tá rocair agham gan don bhearta do labhairt ar po amac.

5°. Ní feadair cad na taobh sup éirísiar ar an nSoluinn  
o'foghluim. Is doic liom nac fúlair nó sup a feirjs do bheir é.

### Exercise XCIII

1°. Níl don mear agham ar an té a bíonn ag maortheam ar a  
maitear i gcóinnuidhe.

2°. Ar an obair a fagtar an t-eolar.

3°. Cad is ainm duit, 7 cad ar duit (tu)?

4°. Nuair a connac Seán iníde o'fíarfuíjs pé díom cad ab'  
ainm dom 7 cad ar dom.

5°. Deir pé náir glaoir pé ar t'ainm tu.

### Exercise XCIV

1°. Tá m'uncal tál i n-áimeirioca, ac deir mo mádair go  
dtiocfaró pé tar n-air go h-éirínn lá éisin.

2°. Bero mo deirbhíur beas trí bliadhna déas o'aoir cum  
na bealtaine.

3°. Ní léisfead mo ceacht cum go dtiocfaí-re irthead.

4°. Ní feadair Tomár Tós an lá úd, mar ná raib pé ann  
cuise.

5°. Is baoglac liom ná fuil an Sólunn ag dul cum cinn ra  
ceanntar po i naon cor.

6°. Ná fuil 'fíor aghat go dian-maic sup cuise rim a táimis  
pé?

7°. Tá 'fíor ašam šo mašaró pé cum tairbe duit beic aš pošluim na šaoluinne.

8°. Ír cuige táinig pé péadaint an mó duine do bí ann.

9°. Tair i leit annro cúšam 7 léig do ceact.

10°. Ír maic an puo šan labairt cum šo labairtar leat.

### Exercise XCV

1°. Má'r mian leat an šaoluinn do cuiršint ní fuláir duit í pošluim.

2°. Má deirim leat nío áiríte do déanamh an n'óanfar é ?

3°. Ítim mo dinnéar i šcómnuide ar ceact irceac ón pcoil dom.

4°. Fiafrócaro riad díot, nuair a mašair ar pcoil, cat ír ainm duit.

5°. Nuair a cuštar poimnt áiršio dom bíim ana-fárta.

### Exercise XCVI

1°. Dubairt leir ceact anuar de'n órann, ac o'fan pé tuar ann ar fead fide neomat.

2°. Ír fearra duit ceact anuar de, nuair a beró poimnteile de rna h-ublaib úo rtaicte ašat.

3°. Níor féadar an leabair šo léir do léigead inóe, ac léigear cuio de.

4°. Ír dóic liom šur blúire é peo de'n arán ír fearr in éirinn.

5°. O'iarí pé blúire arán orim, ac ní maib don arán ašam le tabairt dó.

### Exercise XCVII

1°. Ba maic liom bpaon uirge, tá oiréad ran tairt' orim.

2°. O'fearr liom bpaon o'uirge an tobair ná bpaon o'uirge na h-abann.

3°. Ír fearra duit panamaint irciš moiu, o'eagla šo bpuicá rlašóan.

4°. An n'óanfa an cupán po do líonad o'uirge dom, má'r é do toil é ?

5°. Ír dóic liom šo n'óanfar pašart de 'Dóinnall ó Súillobám lá éigin.

**Exercise XCVIII**

1°. Cuirfeann ré an t-áirígead go léir irtead i mborca beas atá aise.

2°. Rághar ann imbáiríeac, ac fillfead i gcionn reachtáine.

3°. Ní tuigim i gceart cad na taob ná fogluimigh an gáolunn.

4°. B'fearr liom dul go dtí an t-áirígeann am'cuir ná ar muin capail.

5°. Rághar an gnó ro i dtairbe duit luac nó mall.

**Exercise XCIX**

1°. Is "as dul i n-aoir as dul i n-olcar" asat é.

2°. Má téirdeann an aimir i bfuairíe caitead panamaint irte.

3°. Dubairt Tomár liom gur cuadar i gcotúigtead go mór ó connac ré mé.

4°. Is mór an truaš go bfuil ré as dul i n-áiríeac i n-áiríeac an lae.

5°. Ba maí liom an aimir do dul i mbotallaige.

**Exercise C**

1°. Bí ré ar crocad leir an bfalla ar fead i bpad.

2°. Táim as fogluim na gáolunne le deic mbliadnaib.

3°. Do caitear gáiríe a déanam le neart áiríeac nuair a connac as tead é.

4°. Níor b'fiú le h-aoinne beir as éirtead le béalíeac readar beir as éirtead le gáolunn.

5°. Is maí leat uirge beatac ac is baoglac liom nac maí duit é.

**Exercise CII**

1°. As dul ó Corcais go dtí Clat duit, éirí a lán áiteanna breagha.

2°. Is mó ruo spreannmar a tuit amac i n-éirínn ó aimiríeac naomta i leir.

3°. Má tugann tu uair a lán áiríeac gáolun luac-traoctair ó Dia.

4°. Ó'n iomaíó dóil i m'béarla ír ead tagann faillige ra n'Gaolunne.

5°. Do éinnac m'atair bliadain an taca ro; ní feaca ó foin é.

### Exercise CIII

1°. Má téigimí amac fé'n rpeir gac lá ní b'aozal dóinn don b'neitead.

2°. Táim as fogluim na Gaolunne fé látair, 7 leanfao de go ceann na gcián.

3°. Má deimí iur oim g'eobair a fé fé'n gceao ar do éuro airisio.

4°. Do tusaí fé, fé do nó fé tí, ac do caitear éirge ar fé deir.

5°. Ír dóic liom sup mór an nio é dá ndeimí ragaíe díom.

### Exercise CIV

1°. Bí rí as fogluim na Gaolunne ar a díceall fan na h-aimpíe.

2°. Bí fé annan, 7 é as ríubal fan an úrláir ó maroin go h-oróce.

3°. Um an taca go t'iofparó an noblaig beró a lán Gaolunne asainn.

4°. Ír uime a tánaí annro anocht cum p'oinnt Gaolunne o'fogluim.

5°. Cuirim mo dóta mór umam i gcomnuid nuaí a téigim amac ra ngeimheo.

### Exercise CV

1°. An b'peiceann tu na leabair úo atá ar an mbóro fan tall? Cím. Tabair dom íao.

2°. Sin é an uime uapal a éinnac as dul ar an donac inoe.

3°. Níl don teanga ra doimán ír b'eaísta nó ír binne ná an Gaolunne..

4°. An r'geal úo a cuala an t'eaíctmáin reo gairb táraimn níon táitn fé liom in don éor.

5°. Ní feaca riam don beir ba mó cion ar a céile ná íao.



**Exercise CVI**

1°. An té a d'éiríodáir go mod imbáirteac ir é ir túirge a rtaítró na h-ubla.

2°. Oeir Tomár supb é do cuairt i n-áiríde ar an gcraon uball inóe.

3°. Ir mó rgeal a d'féadpáinn-re 'innhínt duic i dtaob na n-uball gceatna fan.

4°. D'fíarruig pé díom cao é an máit a d'féadpáinn a d'éanaim dó.

5°. Tabhras duic doinnir i n-aon cor a d'íarrfáir oim.

**Exercise CVII**

1°. Do táinig Tomár irteac pul ar d'easár-ra amac.

2°. Dubairt pé liom fanamaint mar a raib ašam, nó sup dom ba meara.

3°. Sió é an fear d'ár túsar an t-áirgeao a bí am' rparán ašam inóe.

4°. Seacaim an té ar a dtašann fearis san cúir.

5°. An fear d'á dtašair do cúir ir é a mílliró do clú pé d'eir.

**Exercise CVIII**

1°. An té go mbíonn an t-áirgeao aise ir gnat é beir mí-fárta.

2°. Ir maít an fuo an duine úo do f'eacaint go mbíonn dá f'raing ar a boša aise.

3°. Ir connabhréac an duine an té sup mó a cúir ná a ciall.

4°. Seacaim an té sup lúša a ciall ná a cúir.

5°. Dá dtašao liom breit ar an té go raib a lám ra ngnó ro, ní ró-faor a rašao pé ar (uaim).

**Exercise CIX**

1°. Ir gnat meaf aš daoine ar an té n-a mbíonn easla acu noimir.

2°. Ní f'eodair-ra cia'cu ašainn ir fearir n-a bfuil an šaolumn aise.

- 3°. An mīrde dom a fíarfiurde díot cad é an ceannair n-árb ar tu ?  
 4°. An é seo an fear n-ar córluigir n-a tís áréir ?  
 5°. Fear ir ead é n-ar' bíteamnad a ádair.

**Exercise CX**

- 1°. An té ná veineann a díceall ní éiríodad leir go veo.  
 2°. Ir mairis an fear ná fuil ciall asá mnaoi.  
 3°. An té nac triuas leir do áir ná veim do gearán leir.  
 4°. An té náir veim riath a díceall ní ceairt go n-éiríodad leir.  
 5°. An té náir mīrde do veit as sol b'fearra do san veit as sáirde.

**Exercise CXI**

- 1°. Níl don treo ad a bfuil d'airgead aise.  
 2°. Ba cóir duit an sáoluinn d'fógluim tréir a bfeicir ar riúbal id' timceall dí.  
 3°. Tá ana-mear asam ar a bfuil de sáoluinn asam.  
 4°. Ba móir an nío é dá dtuigimír go cruinn a bfeiceam.  
 5°. Ní cuilleann a ndeimir ad d'roc-mear.

**Exercise CXII**

- 1°. Cia ir dídí leat do éuaró i n-áirde ar an gearann uall inóé ?  
 2°. Cad é an obair ir dídí leat ba ceairt dom a véanamh anoir ?  
 3°. Sió é díreac an rásar iuto' a duhairt ré liom ba ceairt dom a véanamh.  
 4°. Ní tu an duine i n-aon cóir a mearar a círimn.  
 5°. Má'r é rin a mearair a geobta tá dearmhao móir or.  
 6°. Veir t'áir nac é Seán an rásar sarrúin a ceap ré a bead oiríamnad duit.  
 7°. Cia'cu teanga ir dídí leat ir binne 7 ir bneasta d'á bfuil ann ?

8°. Sro é an fear a veir Tomár a bi ag rēatad na n-uall fan an fōghair peo fāib tairinn.

9°. Sro é vīreac an rāgar ruo' a veirim leat i fōmnuirde ba mait liom a vēanar vuit.

10°. Cao é an ruo a vubair liom a vēanra nuair a tiocra a baile?

### Exercise CXIII

1°. Nīl doinne ir fearr gur eol vō cionnur é rin a vēanar nā mar ir eol vō fan é.

2°. Veir ré gur fīn é an obair ir fearr atā ar eolar aise.

3°. Veirim gur meara go mōr a vēmīr inoiu é nā mar a vēmīr inōé é.

4°. 'Sé ir fearra vuit a vēanar an ceirt vō cur oim an t-at-uair.

5°. Nīor euala riam doinne ag labairt fāolunne nīor fearr nā mar a labairt reirean i.

6°. Nīl doinnrō ir mō a cuiréann iongha oim nā é rīu.

7°. Ir gnāt go vāgann an vōnar an uair ir lūga n-a mbionn coinne agat leir.

8°. Nī giorra vionn cabair vō vuit nā an uair ir vōic leat a vionn rī i bpat uait.

9°. An té ir rīa téiréann ó vōia ir minic gur é ir tūirge a fēiréann é.

10°. Nā rīr ir lūga ir iat ir tréme tīoiréann, uairéanta.

### Exercise CXIV

1°. Tā 'fīor agam go vian-mait cia ar a fōn gur vēmīr é rīu go léir.

2°. Cao na tād nā téigir ar reoil gac lá?

3°. Cao cuirge go vānair irteac cōm luat fan?

4°. Ir vōic liom gur innir vōm cia ar go rāib ré ag trāct.

5°. Vō fīarvūgeat vōm cia vō go vābhrāinn an t-airgeat.

6°. fīarvōctar vōic cia'ri vōib tu, 7 cao ar vuit.

7°. Caoin a vubairt ré a tiocra ré? Imbāireac.

8°. Cao cuirge go vōubairt ré nā rāib don mait innti?

9°. Cao éuige, an dóic leat, a dubairt ré ná faib don mait innti?

10°. Ní fearóar cia leir náir mhíre dom fáil a beit agam inoiu.

### Exercise CXV

1°. Do bí meitiol agam 'n-ár dtis iné, 7 do cáiteamaíir tóinnéar a tabairt dóib go léir.

2°. Do tós ré an cupán, do bain bolmac ar, 7 do cuir ríor aríir é.

3°. Ir amlaró do buail ré an leabair ar an mbóro ar m'agáó amac, 7 gan na ceacá ceartuigste aige fóir.

4°. Nuair a connac cao a bí déanta acu, d'ímteigear uata i bfeirg, 7 ní feaca ó fóir iao.

5°. Dubairt rí leir supb ana-deacair é fáram, 7 a fáó ná déanfaó don taob acu a gnó.

### Exercise CXVI

1°. Nuair éirigear ar maroin inoiu, do cuirgear mo cúro éarais umam, 7 cuabair amac go dtí an t-áirpeann.

2°. Do ceapair mo bpróga nua do cuir orim, ac ní fáiláir nó supb amlaró do cuir duine éigin i bpolac iao, mar níor fearóar iao fááil.

3°. Nuair a tánas ar mo glúimib cum na bparipeada do fáó do teir orim focal a fáó ac " ní fearóar cá bfuil na bpróga úo " !

4°. Má teirpeann fuo oric ar dtúir, tabairt ré aríir.

5°. Nuair a tánas a baile, ní faib an breicfearta ollam, 7 nuair a cuirgeat ré beir ar an mbóro é, ní faib na h-uibeada ac leat-beirbte.

### Exercise CXVII

1°. Ní feaca fiam fuo mar rin agat 'a déanam, nó má connac, ní cuimín liom é.

2°. Do fuig an fear ba mó acu ar caol-oroma ar an bfeair mbeas, 7 do leas ré é i láir an bótair.

3°. Ní h-aon mairt duit beir a g labairt Déarla anoir. I mbeir duit an fáilinn d'fógluim.

4°. Dubairt ré liom gheim dainsean do coiméad ar a bfoflluimigim de fáilinn.

5°. Dá bfeicteá cionnup mar d'fíll sí ruar an borca i bpáiréar, 7 mar do fús sí léi irtead ra tís é.

### Exercise CXVIII

1°. Nuair a bíor a g teac a baile an oróce úo, d'fanar i dtis Seán go dtí go raib fupmóir na horóce caitte.

2°. Anran, nuair a bíor a g déanam ar an mbaile táinig easla a g am poim rppirdeanna.

3°. Agus ir dóca gur coiméadair do fáilte ar an dteinteán a g feicteá leat fan na h-oróce.

4°. Dá ndeiread doimne liom go bfeacard ré rppir ann ir beas ná go gceirdeim é ; áit ana-aerac ir ead é.

5°. Tá oirdear fan r gannra oim poim rppirdeanna, ná leofad easla dom dul amac i n-aon cor, oróce doread.

### Exercise CXIX

1°. Nuair a tugad an r gairt eugam, 7 go raib faoirdeim déanta a g am, táinig mipead láirdead dom.

2°. Ní fiú do duine easla beir air poimir an mbár, nuair a bíonn ré tréir faoirdeim mair a déanam.

3°. Ní túirge a r gann am le colainn a g an gcriorturde ná beir doibnear na bflaitear aise láirdead.

4°. Fice bliadan ó poim do cnoad reandume anran, agus é ceirde picro bliadan d'oir.

5°. Seandume boct rimplide, gan peacad, dob' ead é, leir.

### Exercise CXX

1°. Nilro Neill 7 Éamonn pórtá ac le trí peacthaine.

2°. Fanann Neill irtis fan an lae, 7 téirdeann Éamonn amac a g féacaint i ndiar na mbó.

3°. Nuair a táinig Éamonn irtead, lá, ir amlaró a bi Neill a g sol poimir, 7 ní féadard ré a túirgint ead na taob.

4°. Níor mian léi ar dtúir an rḡeal a d'innhínt uó, ac d'admuig sí fé d'eirne supb amharb a bi eagla uirḡi go mbeaḡ sí na baintirḡi pul a mbeaḡ an bliadain caite.

5°. "Ní fearḡar," arḡa Éamonn, "arḡ i an dean fearḡa úo uo connac ó cianaid a cuir a leitḡero de ráimḡir irḡeac aḡ ceann."

### Exercise CXXI

1°. Cuirḡar an mhin irḡeac i n-áirḡac admaro, 7 mearḡḡar bḡaon maḡt nua-uacḡair uirḡi, 7 taḡḡar anḡraḡ uirḡe é.

2°. Ir uóic liom go nḡearḡair nár bliairḡi riam bliad ab' fearḡi ná é.

3°. Ní mḡrḡe rḡóluirḡ uo taḡairḡ ar a leitḡero de bliad.

4°. Deir fé nár tugab riam uó a leitḡero de bliad go uḡi mḡiu.

5°. Am bḡairḡar mḡrḡe sup uóic liom go bḡuil an ceairḡ aḡe.

# VOCABULARY

## ENGLISH—IRISH

### A

Advantage, ταιρβε; μαξαίρβέ  
ιρταιρβε (cum críche) óuit, it  
will turn out to your advantage.

Afraid, use easla . . . ár; τά  
easla oim—I am afraid;  
also ιρ βασλας ιε . . .

Again, αίρίρ; αν τ-ατ-υαίρ (the  
second time).

Almost, beas ná (nac) . . . ;  
nac móρ (at end of clause).

Along, ran (prep. with gen.).

Also, leir (cóm mair).

Altogether, ár fas.

America, αμεριποα.

Amiss, mīroe.

Amount, méio (sometimes  
oiréao).

Anger, fearg (2 f.).

Ask, 1°. in sense of *request*,  
iarrr ár; v.n. iarrraíó; 2°.  
in sense of *inquire*, iarrruío  
oe; v.n. iarrruío.

Asunder, ár a céile.

Aunt, aintín.

Avoid, reácaim; v.n. reácaint,  
reácaíó.

### B

Back, 1°. bhom (noun); 2°.  
éar n-áir (adv.); 3°. ár  
muim éarail (on horseback).  
Bad, oic; comp. and superl.  
meapa.

Ballinasloe, béal áé na stuag.

Basket, cipeán.

Before, rui (followed by oblique  
Rel.); roim (prep.).

Begin, crom ár (v.n. cromao).

Believe, creio (v.n. creioeam,  
creioeamaint).

Best, 1°. fearr (adj.); 2°.  
oíceall (noun).

Bit, blúire.

Boast, maoró (v.n. maoróeam).

Bold, óána (adj.); oúl inóán-  
aíbeaíó, getting bolder.

Bottom, cóin; bun.

Bow (noun), boza.

Brave, íreán; comp. and  
superl. íréime, íreire.

Bread, arán.

Breakfast, breicproarta.

Brother, brotóir (gen. -áir).

Bush, tor (1 m.).

Button, cnáipe (4 m.).

### C

Cake, círe (4 m.).

Camel, camal (1 m.).

Cause, cúir (2 f.).

Child, leabó (1 m.), páirce  
(4 m.); children, clann (2 f.).

Coat, caróg (2 f.); cóta móir,  
overcoat.

Cold, ruar (adj.), ruacíó, ruáire,  
rúagóán (nouns).

Compared with, reácar.

Complain, oim gearán le . . .

Contempt, oíoc-meap (3 m.).

Continually, *οε* *ἡνάτ.*Continue, *lean* *οε*; v.n. *leana-*  
*mainr.*Corner, *cúinne* (4 m.).Cousin, *col ceatár* (1st); *col*  
*reirear* (2nd). (Also ex-  
pressed by *clann na beirte*  
*ομοτάρ* (*οειρβήεαρ*) *ιαο* = they  
are first cousins).Cup, *cupán* (1 m.).Cut, *ῥεαρρ* (verb); v.n.  
*ῥεαρραο.*Exactly, *οίρεαδ*, *ῥο* *οίρεαδ*;  
*ορουν*, *ῥο* *ορουν*.Excessive, *ιομαο* (noun); ex-  
cessive love for English, *ιομαο*  
*οúτ* *ρα* *θέαρτα*.Expect, *τά* *βρατ* *αῤ* . . .  
*αρ* . . . ; *τά* *ρúτ* *αῤ* . . .  
*λε* . . .Extraordinary (*νεαή-οοιτσίαν-*  
*τα*, *έαῤραμáιτ*): frequently  
*níl* *αον* *τρεο* *αδ* . . .Eye, *ρúτ* (2 f.); of a needle, *ορό*.

## D

Dangerous, *οονταβήταδ*.Destroy, *mill*; v.n. *millαο*.Determined, *ροαίρ* (*τά* *ροαίρ*  
*αῤαμ* *έ* *οέαηαή*, I am deter-  
mined to do it); *οεαρτα*.Dinner, *οίννέαρ* (1 m.).Dissatisfied, *μί-ήάρτα*.District, *οεανταρ* (1 m.).Dog, *ῥαοαρ* (1 m.); *μαοα*  
(4 m.).Drop, *βήαον* (noun).

## E

Early, *μοδ*; so early, *όóm*  
*λυατ* *ραν*.Earn, *τúτ*; v.n. *τúτλεαή*.East, *οιρτεαρ* (noun, 1 m.).Easy, *υίρτε*; comp. and sup.  
*υρα*.Eat, *ιτ*; v.n. *ιτε*.Either, *νό*; *νά* (with neg.);  
*αον* *ταοθ* *αου*.End, *οειρεαδ* (1 m.).Enough, *λεορ* (adj.); *οόταιν*  
(noun).Enter, *τέρμῖῤ* *ιρτεαδ*; v.n.  
*οúτ* . . . ; *ταίρ* *ιρτεαδ*;  
v.n. *τεαδτ* . . .Escape, *τέρμῖῤ* *αρ*; v.n. *οúτ*  
(αρ).Esteem, *μεαρ* (noun, 3 m.).

## F

Fame, *clú* (4 m.f.), *cáú* (2 f.);  
*αινμ*.Far, *φαοα*; 1 *βραο*; far greater,  
1 *βραο* *νίορ* *μό*; far better,  
*ρεαρρ* *ῥο* *μόρ*.Father, *αταίρ* (m. gen. -αρ).Fear, *εαῤτα* (4 f.); also by  
*οαοῤαλ*.Fight, *τποο*; v.n. *ιδ*. (3 f.).Fill, *λίον*; v.n. *λίοναο*.Finally, *ρέ* *οειρε*; *ρα* *οειρε*.Fine, *βρεαῤ*; *ῥο* *βρεαῤ*; comp.  
and sup. *βρεαῤτα*.Finger, *μέαρ* (2 f.); pl. -αηηα.First, *οέαο*; *αρ* *οούρ* (adv.);  
sometimes (ιρ) *οúρῥε*.Flame, *λαραιν* (f. gen. -αδ).Floor, *ύρλάρ* (1 m.).Foliage, *οúτλεαβαρ* (1 m.).Fool, *αμαοάν* (1 m.); *όοιρεαδ*  
(2 f. female fool).Foot, *οορ* (2 f.); *τποῖῤ* (of  
measurement); *βun* (of a  
tree).

## G

Generally, *οε* *ἡνάτ*.Gentleman, *οοιηηαραλ* (1 m.); Pl.  
*οαοιηηαρλε*.Get, *φαῖῤ* (*οο* *ῥεῖβim*); v.n.  
*φαῤάιτ*.



Give, tabair; v.n. tabairt;  
give up, éirigh ar; v.n.  
éiríge (ar).  
Gladness, ádair.  
Goodness, maitear.  
Grandchildren, clann clainne.  
Grudge, (ní) mór le . . . oo.

## H

Hang, croc; v.n. crocáid.  
Happen, tuit amach; v.n. tuitim.  
Hard, "as hard as she could,"  
ar a síceall.  
Harm, díogbáil (3 f.).  
Hat, hata (4 m.).  
Hear, cluin, cloir; v.n. cloir.  
Heaven, pláicear (Dé); neamh  
(g. neimhe, f.).  
Help, congnam (g. -nta and  
-nam, m.).  
Henceforth, feara.  
Holy, naomta, beannuighe.  
Horseback, muin capall.  
Hot, te, bróatallad (comp. and  
sup. teo, bróatallaiqe).

## I

Immediately, láithreac.  
Imperative, translate by ní  
fúláir.  
Impossible, ní féidir.  
Intelligence, tuirgint.

## J

Journey, turur (1 m.).

## K

Kingdom, pláicear, rígeac.

## L

Language, teanga.  
Last, deiríonac.

Laugh, gáire (gáirimhe).  
Learn, foghlaim; v.n. id.  
Least, luá; at least, an cúro  
ir lúga de.  
Lesson, ceac (3 m.).  
Letter, leictir (2 f., pl. -ada).  
Likely, dóda (dóid); comp.  
and superl., dóiciqe.  
Listen, éir (v.n. éirteac).  
Lock (of door), glar (1 m.).  
Long, fada; comp. and superl.,  
fuiqe, fia.  
Look, féac; v.n. féacaint.  
Loose, ar bogad.  
Love of, dúil i (of things).

## M

Make (noun), déanamh.  
Mass, airmean (1 m.).  
Matter, muo, gnó, rgeal; it  
doesn't matter, ir cuma é.  
Midst, meac; sometimes láir.  
Mind (verb), cuma le . . . ;  
ir cuma liom ran, I don't  
mind that.  
Misfortune, donar (1 m.).  
Mistake, dearmad; you're mis-  
taken, tá dearmad ort.  
Money, airgead (1 m.).  
Morning, maidéan (2 f.); also  
nom. maidin.  
Mother, mádar (g. -ar).  
Much, so mór; that much=  
an méio rin; so much  
money=oirgead ran airgead.

## N

Near, gearr (adj.); comp.  
giorra.  
Needle, rnátao (2 f.).  
Neglect, failliche (4 f.).  
Nephew, mac omotár (deirb-  
féar).  
New, nua.  
Night, oíde (4 f.); last night,  
deirí.  
Now, anois.

## O

Often, *mnnc.*Old, *pean* (prefixed); *comp.*  
and *superl.* *pine.*Once, *don uair amháin*; once on a  
time, *uair.*Owner, *peap* (often); *peap an*  
*capall.*

## P

Page (of book), *leatánac* (1 m.).Palm (of hand), *peapna* (f. gen.  
-*an*).Part, *curo* (3 f.).Per cent., *pén gcéad.*Person, *ouine* (4 m.).Pity, *cpuag.*Please, *taith*; *v.n.* *taithneam*;  
*níor taith ré liom*, I didn't  
like it.Possible, *péirip.*Pound, *púnt* (1 m.).Present, *láithneac*; at present,  
*pé látsip.*Presently, *ap ball.*Priest, *ragap* (1 m.).Probable, *uóca*; *móire*, -*ní*  
*móire go dtiocfaid ré*, he'll  
probably *not* come.Property, *curo* (*maoin*, etc.).Put, *cuir* (*v.n.* *cup*).

## Q

Question, *ceirt* (2 f.), *pl.* -*anna*.

## R

Rain, *báirteac*; *véanfaid ré*  
*báirteac*, it will rain.Recognise, *aitníg*; *v.n.* *aitint.*Relation, *gaol*; -ship, *gaol.*Remain, *fan*; *v.n.* -*amaint.*Reputation, *clú* (4 m. and f.);  
*cáil* (2 f.).Respect, *meap* (3 m.).Reward, *luac raotair*; *tuapap-*  
*oal* (1 m.).Ribbon, *ribín* (4 m.).Rich, *raibíip.*Riches, *curo* (*maoin*, etc.).Right, *ceap*; *peap* (as opp.  
to *left*).Rightly, *i gceap*; *ra ceap.*Room, *peompa* (4 m.); *pligé*  
(space).

## S

Sake, for his sake, *ap a fon.*Same, *céanna.*Satisfied, *pápa.*Sense, *ciall* (2 f.).Sheer, in sheer anger, *a neap*  
*peirge.*Sickness, *bheoiteac* (2 f.).Since, *ó* (with *vb.*); *ó fon.*Sister, *veirbírúip* (g. *veirbíréap*).Sleep, *cosail*; *v.n.* *coslaó.*Small, *beag*; *comp.* *lúga.*So (therefore), *óá bús rin.*Soon, *luat*; *ip gearr go . . .*;  
sooner or later, *luat nó mall.*Sorrow, *bhón*; *cár.*Sort, *ragap* (*róro*).Spend, *cait*; *v.n.* *caiteam*;  
*tabair*; *v.n.* -*t.*Stand (up), *éirig* *io' fearam*;  
*o'éirig ré n-a fearam*, he  
stood up.Start, *cpom ap*; *v.n.* *cpomeó.*Stay, *fan*; *v.n.* *fanamaint.*Stout, *paipap*, *coitigé*; getting  
stouter, *oul i gcoitigéac.*Strange, *gpeanmhap.*Stray, *céirig* (*ap peacpán*);  
*v.n.* *oul.*Strengthen, *neapcúig*; *v.n.*  
*neapcú.*Strong, *tréan*; *comp.* *tréine*,  
*tréire*, *láirip.*String, *rpang* (2 f.).

Succeed, éiríḡ le; v.n. éirḡe;  
 tá ag éirḡe liom=I am  
 succeeding.

Suitable, oirdeáinnac; comp.  
 aige.

Surprise, ionḡna; tá ionḡna  
 orm, I am surprised; níl  
 don treo ac, it is surprising.

Sweet, mílir (taste); binn  
 (sound).

Sweets, mírleáin.

Syllable, ríolla (4 m.).

## T

Take, gair; v.n. gabáil; beir  
 . . . ar; beir gheim ar . . . ;  
 v.n. bheir.

Talk, labair; v.n. -t; trácht  
 ar=talking about; cainte.

Teach, múin; v.n. múinead.

Tell, abair; v.n. rá; innir;  
 v.n. innir.

Thirst, tairt (3 m.); I'm thirsty,  
 tá tairt orm.

Thoroughly, go cruinn; ar pas,  
 etc.

Throw, cairt; v.n. cairdeam.

Thumb, óróg (2 f.).

Time, ainmíir (2 f.); it's time  
 to . . . , ir mair.

Tired, I'm tired, tá tuirpe  
 orm; corra (adj.), tuirpeac  
 (adj.).

Too, ró (prefix).

Top, bárr, mulla (1 m.).

Trade, céir (2 f.).

Try, iar; v.n. iarrair, tabair  
 fé; v.n. -t.

## U

Ultimately, fé dheire (tair tair).

Uncle, uncal (1 m.).

Understand, tuig; v.n. tuir-  
 sint.

Unwell, gan beir ar pógnam.

Usually, oe gnát.

## V

Villain, biteáinnac (1 m.).

## W

Walk, ruidal; v.n. id.

Wall, falla (4 m.).

Water, uirge (4 m.).

Way, cuma (4 m.f.); ar an  
 gcuma ran, in that way;  
 rige.

Wealth, cuir (3 f.); rairdear  
 (1 m.), etc.

Weather, ainmíir (2 f.).

Weep, gair; v.n. gair.

West, iartair (noun, 1 m.).

While, camall (noun); nuair,  
 an fair; riu=worth while;  
 ní riu duit é, it is not worth  
 your while.

Whisky, uirge beata.

Whole, an leabar go léir=the  
 whole of the book.

Why, car na taob; car cuige.

Wide, leatán; comp. leite.

Wife, bean; gen. mná; dat.  
 mnaoi; n. pl. mná; gen. ban.

Window, fuinneog (2 f.).

Wisdom, ciall (2 f.), eagna (4 f.).

Wisely, go ciallmair.

Worth, riu.

## Y

Yet, ror.

Yonder, uo (after noun).

Young, óg; comp. óige.

## IRISH—ENGLISH

## A

- aḃa, a river; gen. -nn, fem.  
 aḃac, a dwarf (1 m.).  
 aḃair, say, tell (Imper. of  
 oírim).  
 aómao, wood (1 m.).  
 aotuair, from the North.  
 aeraḃ, airy, eerie, weird, gay,  
 uncanny.  
 aḡair, face; ar . . . aḡair  
 amaḃ=opposite.  
 aibreaḃn, April (1 m.).  
 aice, nearness, vicinity; in-aice  
 =near (with gen. or le).  
 aipreann, the Mass (1 m.).  
 aigear, argument, dispute.  
 ail, wish, pleasure.  
 ail, cliff, rock (2 f.); also  
 paill.  
 ailneac, beauty (3 f.).  
 aimleap, harm, disadvantage  
 (esp. moral or spiritual), (3 m.).  
 aimpir, time, weather, service  
 (2 f.).  
 ainḡeal, angel (1 m.).  
 ainveire, wretchedness, un-  
 tidiness (4 f.).  
 aintín, aunt (4 m. or f.).  
 airde, height (4 f.); 1 n-airde,  
 up.  
 airḡeas, money, silver (1 m.).  
 air, side, back; tar n-air=  
 back; le h-air=beside.  
 aithe, acquaintance, recogni-  
 tion, consciousness (4 f.).  
 aithnigim, I know, recognise;  
 v.n. aithint.  
 am, time (3 m.); 1 n-am=in  
 good time.  
 amaḃ, out (after verb or verbal  
 of motion).
- amhlair, like it (this), thus.  
 (For various English equiva-  
 lents see *Studies in Modern  
 Irish*, Part I, pp. 79-81)  
 amuisḡ, out (of rest).  
 ana, intensive prefix, very great.  
 anaite, storm, fright, terror  
 (4 m.).  
 anam, soul, life, energy, spirit  
 (3 m.).  
 anall, over (from beyond—  
 with word of motion).  
 anveap, from the South.  
 anair, from the West.  
 aníor, from below; up.  
 anraḃan, there; then.  
 anoir, from the East.  
 anoir, now.  
 anonn, over (from the speaker).  
 anuap, down (from above).  
 anuir, last year (adv.).  
 aoine, fast; Friday (n.), (4 f.).  
 aoinne, anyone.  
 aoir, age (2 f.).  
 aonac, a fair; p. aontaisḡe  
 (1 m.).  
 aonair, singleness; 1 n'aonair,  
 alone (of male); aonair (gen.  
 =adj.)=single.  
 aonfeac, one time; 1 n-aon-  
 feac, together; 1 n-aonfeac  
 le=along with.  
 apair, apostle; also apair  
 (1 m.).  
 aprún, apron (1 m.).  
 arán, bread (1 m.).  
 arís, again.  
 aḡair, father (g. -ar, m.).  
 aḡ-ár, second growth (1 m.).  
 aḡú inoé, the day before  
 yesterday.

## b

- báiríom, I drown, quench, overwhelm; v.n. báiríó (báirí).  
 báirteac, rain (2 f.).  
 báile, town, place, home (4 m.).  
 báilíúim, I collect, gather; v.n. báilíú.  
 báluite, smell (also balao, bolao).  
 ball, limb, spot, place (1 m.).  
 banmláma, cubit (21 inches); also banmlám (2 f.).  
 bárr, top (1 m.).  
 bárr, death (1 m.).  
 béal, mouth, entrance (1 m.).  
 bealtaine, the month of May (4 f.).  
 bean, a woman, wife (G. mná, D. mnaoi, N. pl. mná, G. ban).  
 beannuigim, I bless; salute (with DO); v.n. beannú; beannaict, a blessing, salutation.  
 beanna, gap, gen. -n (f.).  
 béim, stroke; b. an shuá, voice, stress, accent (2 f. pl. -anna).  
 beirim, I bear, carry; with ar . . . seize, overtake; v.n. breit.  
 beirt, two persons; a pair, couple (2 f.).  
 beirt, the state of being; v.n. of tá.  
 bile, a tree (mostly poet., 4 m.).  
 billeos, leaf, plant, page (of book), (2 f.).  
 bit, world (3 m.); ar bit, at all.  
 breac, increase, improvement, addition; bliadain birit = leap year (1 m.).  
 bliadair, flattery, coaxing (1 m.).  
 blas, taste (1 m.).  
 blátaic, buttermilk (2 f.).  
 bláire, a bit (4 m.).  
 boct, poor; comp. boicte (c broad, t slender).

- bol, belly, stomach, bag, pouch (1 m.).  
 bótar, road (1 m.), pl. bóirte.  
 bráca, rake, harrow (4 m.).  
 braon, drop (1 m.).  
 brátair, friar, brother, cousin, kinsman.  
 breac (n.), trout (1 m.); (adj.) speckled.  
 bréas, a lie (2 f.).  
 breasdaict, beauty (3 f.).  
 breicfearta, breakfast (4 m.).  
 breit, v.n. of beirim (q.v.).  
 breiteam, judge (gen. -an, -5 m.).  
 bréire, gen. sg. and N. pl. of bríatar (q.v.).  
 breoite, sick.  
 bríatar, a solemn word (1 and 2 m. and f.).  
 bríge, force, meaning, efficacy (m. or f.).  
 brúim, I break; v.n. bhréao.  
 brós, a shoe (2 f.).  
 brollac, a breast, bosom (1 m.).  
 brón, sorrow (1 m.).  
 brúac, brink, edge, bank (1 m.).  
 buacail, boy, lad, cow-boy (3 m.).  
 buairíom, I conquer (with ar); v.n. buaictaint.  
 buailim, I strike; I lay, place; I go; with um, I meet; v.n. bualaó.  
 buanuigim, I prolong, give long life to; v.n. buanú.  
 buairt, trouble, contention, grief (f. gen. -airta).  
 buite, anger, madness, frenzy (4 f.).  
 bun, bottom, base, foundation, cause; i mbun, in charge of; pé n-a bun, under it; bun ór cionn, opposite, contrary, topsy-turvy (1 m.).

## c

- caðair, help; gen. -ac (f.).  
 caile, chalk (2 f.).

- Cailín, girl (4 m. f.).  
 Cailleac, old woman, hag (2 f.).  
 Cainte, talk (2 f.); luic cainte, gossipers.  
 Cainteoir, a speaker (3 m.).  
 Cairín, cap, hood (4 m.).  
 Cáiríe, respite, time to pay, credit (4 m.).  
 Cáirí, Easter (3 f.).  
 Cairleán, castle (1 m.).  
 Caitim, I spend, throw, use, wear, waste, must; v.n. caiteam.  
 Canaio, where? (genly. not followed by verb).  
 Cara, friend (gen. -o), (5 m.); pl. cáiríe.  
 Caraid, friendship (1 m.).  
 Caríar, Lent (1 m.), fm. Quadregesima.  
 Caróg, coat, cassock (2 f.).  
 Cateir, city, court, mansion (5 f. gen. -ac).  
 Catoim, when?  
 Catú, repentance, grief; temptation (m.).  
 Ceacht, lesson (3 m. and f.).  
 Céadaoin, Wednesday (2 f.).  
 Céardaio, sense, understanding; pl. céardaia.  
 Céada, same.  
 Ceannaic, act of buying (1 m.).  
 Ceann, head; one (of things); end (1 m.); i gcionn—at the end of, after. Cum cinn, ahead.  
 Ceannair, district (1 m.).  
 Ceannairí, I buy.  
 Ceapaim, I think, determine, intend, invent; v.n. ceapao.  
 Ceapao, a forge (gen. -n, 5 f.).  
 Ceap, right (adj. or noun 1 m.).  
 Ceathair, four persons (1 m.).  
 Céile, spouse; a céile=each other, one another; ar a céile, consecutively, i ndiaid a céile, in succession, in order; mar a céile, alike;
- tré n-a céile, confusion; or (as adj.) confused.  
 Céin, d. sing. of cian, far (of time or space).  
 Céirí, trade, avocation (2 f.).  
 Ciall, sense, understanding (2 f.).  
 Cían, far, distant (time or space); ó cianaid, a while ago; ó é beas, a little while ago.  
 Ciaróg, cockroach, beetle (2 f.).  
 Cingcír, Pentecost (2 f.).  
 Cinnim, I fix, decide, agree, determine; v.n. cinneamaint, fate, destiny.  
 Cionntac, guilty, responsible for (le, m).  
 Cionntuirí, I offend, trespass.  
 Cipeán, basket (wicker), (1 m.).  
 Círte, a cake (4 m.).  
 Cirtin, kitchen (5 f. gen. -eac).  
 Clampar, dispute, quarrel, wrangling (1 m.).  
 Clann, race, children, progeny (2 f.).  
 Cleap, trick, feat, game (3 m.).  
 Cloig, a clock, bell (1 m.).  
 Cloirim, I hear; v.n. clor, cloirint, cloirtin.  
 Clú, name, fame, reputation (m.f.).  
 Cluar, ear, handle (2 f.).  
 Clúac, covering, hiding (1 m.).  
 Cluimim, I hear; v.n. cluirtint, cluirtin (U.).  
 Cnaipe, button; senseless mass (4 m.).  
 Cnám, bone (1, 4 m.).  
 Cooleao, v.n. of cooleaim, I sleep.  
 Coigcír, a fortnight (2 f.).  
 Coimeao, v.n. of coimeaoim, I keep, guard.  
 Coimíre, protection, patronage (2 f.).  
 Coimírim (congaidim), I keep, retain; v.n. coimneail.  
 Coir, a crime, accusation (2 f. pl. coirte, coirta).

- Cór, right (adj. or n.); justice, authority, order, attendance (3 f.).  
 Cor (d. sing. of cor), beside; cor na teime; le cor a céile, together.  
 Córúe, coach, carriage (4 m.).  
 Col, fault, crime; blood relationship; col ceatar, 1st cousin; col peiréar, 2nd cousin.  
 Cómuirra, neighbour (gen. -n, 5 f. and sometimes m.).  
 Congnam, help (gen. -im, -anta) m.  
 Corcán, a pot (1 m.).  
 Coróinn, a crown; léat-é. = half-crown (gen. -eac), 5 f. C. mhuir, the Rosary.  
 Cor, a foot, leg, handle (2 f.).  
 Cormoctráite, barefooted.  
 Cóta, a coat, garment (4 m.).  
 Coúigim, I rear, feed, keep up; v.n. cotú.  
 Coúigte, part. of preceding; well-fed, fat.  
 Coúigteacht, state of being well-fed; stoutness.  
 Cráó, vexing, anguish, torment (1, 3 m.).  
 Crann, tree, mast, handle, lot; bí ré oe crann orm, I was fated to . . . (1 m.).  
 Craob, branch, palm (of victory); (2 f.), pl. -acha.  
 Creoim, I believe; v.n. -eamh, -eamaint.  
 Críoc, end, territory; business, economy (2 f.).  
 Crocáim, I hang; v.n. -aó.  
 Croiceann, skin, hide, peel, bark (1 m.).  
 Croíúe, heart, centre (4 m.).  
 Cromáim, I bend; (with ar) begin, start, set to; v.n. -aó.  
 Cruit, harp, violin (2 f.).  
 Cruthúim, I form, create; v.n. cruthú.  
 Cú, a hound (g. con, pl. com, coimte), f.  
 Cuair, he went; 3 sg. past t. of téigim, I go.  
 Cuibrac, middling; moderate, discreet.  
 Curo, part, some, darling, a meal (3 f.).  
 Cuimne, remembrance, memorial (4 f.).  
 Cúinne, a corner (4 f.).  
 Cuirim, I send, put, etc.; v.n. cur (gen. cuirte, curta).  
 Cúitigim, I requite (le, of person requited), v.n. -ú.  
 Cúing, narrow, slender, tight; comp. -aingse.  
 Cupán, a cup (1 m.).

## O

- Oall, blind; a blind man (1 m.).  
 Oán, 1°. a poem, trade, calling (1, 3 m.); 2°. destiny (1, 3 m.).  
 Oána, bold, brave; familiar with (ar).  
 Oánairacht, boldness, familiarity, presumption (3 f.).  
 Oaraois, Thursday (noun), 2 f.  
 Oáreas, twelve persons.  
 Oac, colour (3 m.), pl. -anna.  
 Oé, gen. of Oia, God.  
 Oeagair, depend. form of oo cuair, went.  
 Oeallraac, like, good-looking, probable.  
 Oéanam, v.n. of oeimim, I do, make, etc.; the make (of a thing or person).  
 Oearna, dep. form of oo rinne, past tense of oeimim.  
 Oear, 1°. right (as opposed to left), south; 2°. pretty, expert; comp. oeire.  
 Oeargabail, Ascension.

ἔοικον, I do, make, etc.; v.n.  
ἔοικον.

ἔοικον, end, last; ἔοικον, ever  
(with neg.) f.

ἔοικον, end; ἔοικον. ἔοικον,  
October.

ἔοικον, sister (g. -ἔοικον), f.

ἔοικον, I say, tell, etc.; v.n.  
ἔοικον.

ἔοικον, God, gen. ἔοικον; pl. ἔοικον.

ἔοικον, day, ἔοικον ἔοικον, on  
Sunday, etc.

ἔοικον, devil (1 m.).

ἔοικον, in phr. 1 ἔοικον, after,  
behind; ἔοικον ἔοικον, con-  
secutively.

ἔοικον, hard, fast, violent, severe;  
comp. ἔοικον.

ἔοικον, dear, beloved.

ἔοικον dinner (1 m.).

ἔοικον, vengeance, restitu-  
tion (1 m.).

ἔοικον, straight, just, sure,  
exact; comp. ἔοικον.

ἔοικον, I give, etc.; v.n.  
ἔοικον.

ἔοικον, a doctor (3 m.).

ἔοικον, likely, probable; comp.  
ἔοικον.

ἔοικον, depth (4 f.).

ἔοικον, world (1 m.).

ἔοικον, the Lord's Day, Sun-  
day (noun, 1 m.).

ἔοικον, misfortune, mischief  
(1 m.).

ἔοικον, door (1 m.); pl. ἔοικον.

ἔοικον, brother (gen. -ἔοικον, m.).

ἔοικον, back; ridge, hill (3 m.).

ἔοικον, black; comp. ἔοικον.

ἔοικον, love, fondness, desire  
(with prep. m), (2 f.)

ἔοικον, foliage (1 m.).

ἔοικον, a person, human being  
(4 m.); ἔοικον, a gentle-  
man; pl. ἔοικον.

ἔοικον, 1° v.n. of ἔοικον, I go;  
2° idiom, construction (3 m.).

ἔοικον, fort, castle, mansion (1,  
3 m.).

ἔοικον, birthright, hereditary  
instinct (1 m.).

## e

ἔοικον, order, arrangement (1 m.)

ἔοικον, want, absence of (2 f.).

ἔοικον, a bird (1 m.).

ἔοικον, January.

ἔοικον, Spring (1 m.).

ἔοικον, want, deficiency (1 m.).

ἔοικον, some.

ἔοικον, other.

ἔοικον, anyone (ἔοικον).

ἔοικον, Ireland (g. -ἔοικον), f.

ἔοικον, I rise; v.n. ἔοικον.

ἔοικον, knowledge (1 m. g. ἔοικον,  
ἔοικον).

ἔοικον, knowledge, way (1 m.).

## f

ἔοικον, length (time or space),  
(1 m.).

ἔοικον, long, far; comp. ἔοικον  
(ἔοικον).

ἔοικον, I leave; v.n. ἔοικον,  
ἔοικον.

ἔοικον, dep. form of ἔοικον,  
I get; v.n. ἔοικον.

ἔοικον, means, property  
(1 m.).

ἔοικον, v.n. of (ἔοικον) ἔοικον, I  
get.

ἔοικον (see ἔοικον), length.

ἔοικον, hedge, rampart (1 m.).

ἔοικον, wall (4 m.).

ἔοικον (prep.), along (with gen.).

ἔοικον, I remain, wait for (1e);  
v.n. ἔοικον.

ἔοικον, straying, wandering; ἔοικον,  
ἔοικον, in exile (1 m.).

ἔοικον, act of growing; v.n. of  
ἔοικον.

ἔοικον, a giant (1 m.).

ἔοικον, February.

ἔοικον, I look (at, ἔοικον); v.n.  
ἔοικον.



ρεῶ, space, length (of time or space); ἀρ ρεῶ, throughout, during, for the space of.  
 ρεῶν, deceit, treachery (1, 2 m. and f.).  
 ρεῶν, deceiver, traitor (4 m.).  
 ρεῶν, man, husband (1 m.).  
 ρεῶν, manly; comp. -ἀντα.  
 ρεῶν, anger (2 f.).  
 ρεῶν, better, best; comp. and superl. of μαῖε.  
 ρεῶν, rain (2, 3 f.).  
 ρεῶν, henceforth.  
 ρεῶν, possible.  
 ρεῶν, self, own, even.  
 ρεῶν, v.n. of εἶναι, I see.  
 ρεῶν, flesh, meat (3 f.).  
 ρεῶν, debt (mostly in pl. ρεῶν), price; ὁ ρεῶν = of obligation.  
 ρεῶν, a tooth (1 m.); also ρεῶν (2 f.).  
 ρεῶν, I ask, enquire; v.n. ρεῶν; with prep. ὅ.  
 ρεῶν, poetry (3 f.).  
 ρεῶν, I return, wind, bend, fold, double; v.n. ρεῶν.  
 ρεῶν, true; ρεῶν-ρεῶν, a true man.  
 ρεῶν, knowledge (3 m.).  
 ρεῶν, kingdom, Heaven (esp. in pl.), (1 m.).  
 ρεῶν, a word (1 m.).  
 ρεῶν, act of plundering; ἀρ ρεῶν, outlawed.  
 ρεῶν, v.n. of ρεῶν, I learn.  
 ρεῶν, Autumn, harvest (1 m.).  
 ρεῶν, v.n. of ρεῶν, I cover, hide (1 m.).  
 ρεῶν, yet, also.  
 ρεῶν, a rat; a Frenchman (1 m.).  
 ρεῶν, cold, chilliness (3 m.).  
 ρεῶν, sound (2 f. or 3 m. and f.).  
 ρεῶν, coldness, neglect (4 f.).

ρεῶν, blood (3 f.).  
 ρεῶν(αῶ), kneading, baking, roasting.  
 ρεῶν, a window (2 f.).  
 ρεῶν, excess, excessive; with neg. necessary, of obligation.  
 ρεῶν, in phr. ἰ ὅρῳ, on this side, here, in this life (as opp. to ἑλῶν).

## S

Σαῶν, smith (gen. -ν, 5 m.); pl. Σαῶν.  
 Σαῶν, I take, go; v.n. Σαῶν (3 f.).  
 Σαῶν, each, every.  
 Σαῶν, necessity, need.  
 Σαῶν, hunting-dog, beagle (1 m.).  
 Σαῶν, without (prep.); genly. with Accus.  
 Σαῶν, relation, relationship (1 m.).  
 Σαῶν, wind (2 f.).  
 Σαῶν, necessity, want (1 m.).  
 Σαῶν, the moon (2 f.).  
 Σαῶν, I obtain, get; v.n. ραῶν.  
 Σαῶν, Winter (1 m.).  
 Σαῶν, 3rd sing. fut. of Σαῶν.  
 Σαῶν, whiteness, brightness; a term of endearment (4 f.).  
 Σαῶν, I call (on, ἀρ); v.n. Σαῶν; Σ. οἶα, "a sick call."  
 Σαῶν (noun), a lock, fetter, bolt (1 m.).  
 Σαῶν, voice (1 m.); pl. -ῶν.  
 Σαῶν, business, affair; ὁ Σαῶν, on purpose, for a joke; gen. -ῶν (m.).  
 Σαῶν, field, cornfield, garden (1 m.).  
 Σαῶν, love (1, 3 m.).  
 Σαῶν, grace (pl. Σαῶν often used for sg.).  
 Σαῶν, bit, grip; stitch in side; stitch (needle), (3 m.).

Σημια, sun (2 f.).  
 Σάνα, dress, gown (4 f. m.).  
 Συννα, a gun (4 m.).  
 Συτ, voice, vowel (3 m.); vote

## 1

1μβάριεαδ, to-morrow (adv.);  
 αν λά 1μβ. (noun).  
 1μβλιαόνα, this year (adv.).  
 1μτίγιμ, I go away; v.n.  
 1μτεατ (gen. -α, or 1μτίγτε).  
 1μρόε, yesterday (adv.); αν  
 λά 1μρόε (noun).  
 1μνιου, to-day (adv.); αν λά  
 1μνιου (noun).  
 1νγεαν, daughter (2 f.).  
 1ομαδ, much, many; with  
 art. too much, too many.  
 1οναδ, place (1 m.).  
 1ρεαδ, in, into (with word of  
 motion).  
 1ρεγ, in, within, inside (of  
 rest).  
 1ε1μ, I eat; v.n. 1τε (gen.  
 1τε).  
 1τε, part. of preceding.  
 1ύλ, July (1 m.).

## L

Λαδριαμ, I speak; v.n. λαδαιρε  
 (gen. -αρεα).  
 Λαδα, a duck (gen. -ν, 5 f.).  
 Λαδ, weak; comp. Λαιγε.  
 Λαιγε, abst. from prec., weak-  
 ness, a fainting fit.  
 Λαιριμ, strong; comp. Λαιριμ  
 (τρειρε).  
 Λαιριμ, behind (adv.); 1. οε  
 (prep.).  
 Λάναμα, married couple (gen.  
 1μνα, f.).  
 Λάρι, middle (1 m.).  
 Λαριμ, flame (g. -μαδ, 5 f.).  
 Λάταιμ, open space, site, plot,  
 presence; 1 l., present; ré l.,  
 at present (g. -εαδ, 5 f.).

Λεαναιμ, I follow; v.n. -αμναιμ  
 (g. -αμννα); with οε, cling to,  
 follow up, continue; λεαν  
 λεατ, go on.

Λεαρ, improvement, benefit  
 (3 m.).

Λεατ, 1°. as prefix, half, one  
 (of two); λεατ-κοπόμν; λεατ-  
 φύλ; λεατ-ρεαλ, excuse;  
 2°. side, freq. in cmpds.,  
 Λαιριγ, Λαρμυι.

Λεαταναδ, page (of book), (1 m.).  
 Λεγιμ, I read; v.n. -εαδ  
 (-εαμ).

Λέιμ, a leap, act of leaping.

Λέιμ, 1°. clear, evident; comp.  
 Λέιμ; 2°. in phr. 5ο Λέιμ, all.

Λέιμ, 1°. with him (it); 2°.  
 also (and occasionally with  
 neg. either).

Λεϊτεαδ, breadth (1 m.).

Λεϊτέιμ, kind, sort; the like of  
 (2 f.); α l. οε (with noun),  
 such a . . .

Λεϊτιμ, a letter (5 f. gen. -αδ,  
 pl. -αδα).

Λεομ, sufficient; 5ο l., enough.

Λιcín, a little flat stone, flag  
 (4 m.).

Λιομ, with me.

Λιοναιμ, I fill (with οε of mate-  
 rial; λε, of instrument);  
 v.n. -αδ.

Λό, dat. sg. of λά, day; οε Λό  
 ιτ ο' οϊρε, by day and night.

Λοτ, fault, blemish (3 m.).

Λυαίρεαδ, ashes, cinders (1 m.).

Λυαν, Monday (noun); Όια  
 Λυαιν, on Monday.

Λυετ, people, party; 1. ριυαίλ,  
 tramps; λυετ ceoil, musi-  
 cians (3 m.).

Λυδα, comp. and superl. of  
 beαδ, small.

Λυγναρα, August.

Λυγιμ, I lie, lay down; v.n.  
 λυιγε; κυμ n-α λυιγε αμ  
 impress upon.

## m

μά, if.  
 μάς, son (m. gen. mic).  
 μάσα, a dog; m. ψαδ, fox (4 m.).  
 μαῖσιν, morning; ἀρ m., in the morning (2 f. gen. μαῖσιν).  
 μαῖς, woe, sorrow, pity (2 f.).  
 μαῖσιν, I live, last; v.n. μαῖσιν.  
 μάτ, Tuesday (noun); ὅτι m. on Tuesday (2 f.).  
 μαῖσα, goodness (3 m. and f., pl. αἱ).  
 μάσα, bag (4 m.).  
 μάτ, slow; comp. μοῖττε (maῖττε).  
 μαῖσα, gap-toothed.  
 μαῖσα, the act of boasting (of. ἀρ).  
 μάτ, dead.  
 μάτ, March.  
 μάτ, mother (gen. -αρ, pl. μάτ, f.).  
 μέσος, middle; m. ῥόγμιν, September.  
 μέσος, yawning (2 f.).  
 μέσος, swift; comp. μῖε.  
 μέσος, judgment, esteem (3 m.).  
 μέσος, comp. and sup. of οἷς, bad.  
 μέσος, I think; v.n. μέσος (q.v.).  
 μέσος, June (1 m.).  
 μέτ, honey (3 f.).  
 μέτ, 1°. a thousand; 2°. a mile (4 m.).  
 μέτ, I destroy; v.n. μέτ.  
 μέτ, meal (2 f.).  
 μέτ, a month; pl. μέτ (4 m. in ὑἱς λαοῦ).  
 μέτ, < μέτ-οε; amiss, the worse.  
 μέτ-παρ, slow.  
 μέτ, dat. pl. of βαν, woman, wife.  
 μέτ, 1°. comp. and sup. of μότ; 2°. = ἰομότ, many a.  
 μέτ, early; adv. ὅτ μότ.

μότ, μότ-οε, all the more; ní μότ ὅτ, . . . , probably not.  
 μοῖτ, delay, slowness (2 f.).  
 μοῖτ, I praise; v.n. -αδ.  
 μότ, great; ὅτ μότ, much (adv.).  
 μότ, much, many (noun, 1 m.).  
 μού, a pig (2 f.).  
 μού, a mill (1 m.); pl. μού.  
 μού, neck, back (2 f.); ἀρ m. na μού, "all right."  
 μού, I teach; v.n. μού.  
 μού, people, folk, clan (2 f.).  
 μού, Mary (The Virgin).  
 μού, unless, if . . . not; with ἵ, μού; past t. μού . . .

## n

νάτ, enemy (g. -ο, 5 m.), pl. νάτ.  
 νάτ, holy; a saint.  
 νάτ, 1°. prefix, not; 2°. Heaven (g. νάτ, f.); ἀρ νάτ, in Heaven.  
 νάτ, a moment (1 m.); pl. -αἱ.  
 νάτ, Christmas; gen. -αἱ.  
 νάτ, when (=αν νάτ).

## o

ὀάτ, work (2 f.); gen. οἱβ; pl. οἱβ.  
 ὀάτ, to the South (motion).  
 ὀάτ, young; comp. ὀάτ.  
 ὀάτ, night (4 f.).  
 ὀάτ, youth, "youngness."  
 ὀάτ, v.n. of οἱτ, I nurture; education (gen. -ῖνα, f.).  
 ὀάτ, a female fool (2 f.).  
 ὀάτ, I ordain, arrange; v.n. οἱτ.  
 ὀάτ, thumb (2 f.); ὀ. ὀάτ, great toe.

Όρλαδ, an inch (1 m.).

Όρκαϊμ, I open; v.n. ορκαίτω.

Ό ευαιρό, to the North (motion).

S

Σαζαρε, priest (1 m.).

Σαζαρ, kind, sort (1 m.); pl. ραιζρεανα.

Σάιτε, salt water, the sea (4 m. and f.).

Σαλανν, salt (1 m.).

Σαμμαιν, All-Hallow-tide; 1st November; μί na Σαμμα, November (3 f.).

Σαμμωό, Summer (1 m.).

Σαννταδ, covetous; comp. -αιγε.

Σαοζαλ, the world, life (1 m. pl. -τα).

Σαοι, wise man, scholar (4 m.); pl. -τε.

Σαοιρε, freedom, holiday (4 f.).

Σαοιρ, freeman, artisan (1 m.).

Σαοζαρ, work, industry; λυαδ ραοζαιρ, reward for work done (1 m.).

Σάρτα, satisfied.

Σαταρν, Saturday (noun), Όια Σαταρην, on Saturday.

Σκιαν, knife (gen. ρκινε, 2 f.); pl. ρκεανα.

Σκοιλ, school (2 f. pl. -εαννα).

Σκοιλε, a split, act of splitting (2 f.), (pl. -εακα).

Σκριοβαιμ, I write; v.n. -αδ.

Σεακτμαιν, a week (2 f.); pl. -ε or -ί.

Σεαν, happiness, prosperity (1 m.).

Sean, old (prefixed).

Σεαρύρ, season (1 m.).

Σειλβ, possession (3 f.); also ρεαλβ (2 f.).

Σειλβρε, a worm, snail (4 f.).

Σειρεαρ, six persons (1 m.).

Σεομπα, a room (4 m.).

Σζεαλ, a story (1 m. pl. -τα, -α).

Σζερίν, a little story (4 m.).

Σζολβ, splinter, scollop (1, 2m. and f.).

Σια, comp. of ραωα; longer, farther.

Σιαρ, back, to the West (motion).

Σιοκ, frost (3 m.).

Σιολλα, syllablé (4 m.).

P

ΠΑίρεαρ, paper (1 m.); pl. -έρι.

ΠΑίρε, field, pasture-f.; (2 f. pl. -εαννα).

ΠΑίρηταρ, Paradise (1 m.).

Πεακαδ, sin, the act of sinning (1 m. gen. πεακαδ).

Πεαριλ, a pearl (4 m.).

Πεικτιύρ, a picture.

Πινγινν, a penny (2 f. gen. πινγκε).

Πιοβαιρε, a piper (4 m.).

Πιοκ, a pick, jot; with neg. = nothing.

Πόκα, pocket (4 m.).

Πολλ, hole (1 m.).

Πόραιμ, I marry (v.n. -αδ).

Πύκα, fairy, hobgoblin.

R

Ράο, v.n. of ρειρμ, I say; gen. ράοτε.

Ραιβ, dep. form of βί, past tense of τά.

Ρατ, prosperity, good luck, success (3 m.).

Ρεαλτ, star (2 f.).

Ρερίοτεαδ, v.n. of ρερίοτγίμ, I settle, arrange, make easy, solve (1 m.).

Ρί, king (4 m.); pl. ρίγτε.

Ριαμ, ever (before), always.

Ριτ, v.n. of ριτίμ, I run (3 m.); 1 ριτ = in the course of.

Ρό (prefix), very, much, too.

Ροιμ (prep.), before.

Ροιμντ, division, portion, some (f.).

Ροτ, a wheel (3 m.); pl. -αί, -αννα.

Ροταρ, cycle, bicycle (1 m.).

Σίωρ, down (away from speaker).  
 Σιόεόαιμ, peace (3 f.).  
 Σιάν, 1°. (adj.) safe, well, in health; 2°. (noun) health, farewell.  
 Σίγε, way, room, manner, means (4 f.).  
 Σίμν, slate (2, 3 f.).  
 Σμαέτ, restraint, subjection, sway (3 m.).  
 Σμιορ, marrow (3 m.).  
 Σνεάετα(ὸ) snow (gen. -αιὸ, or id, m.).  
 Σοάμ, profit, advantage (1 m.).  
 Σολεαμ, advantage, blessing, comfort.  
 Σοίμ, to the East (motion from speaker).  
 Σολαμ, light (1 m. pl. ποίιπε).  
 Σοναμ, prosperity, happiness (1 m.).  
 Σορ, a wisp (1 m.).  
 Σπέιμ, sky, heaven, sphere (2 f. pl. ρπέαρετα).  
 Σπιομαρ, spirit (2 f. or ρριομαρ, 1 m.).  
 Σπάρο, street; village (2 f. pl. -αννα).  
 Σπαταρ, straddle, pack-saddle (gen. -αέ, 5 f.).  
 Σταο, stop, stopping, delay (1 m. pl. -αννα).  
 Σταίτιμ, I pull, pluck; v.n. ρταεαὸ.  
 Σουιμνερ, peace, rest, quietness (1, 3 m.).  
 Σουαμ, up (motion from speaker).  
 Σουίμ, I sit down; v.n. ριιὸε.  
 Σύι, 1°. eye; 2°. hope, expectation (2 f. gen. pl. ρύι).

# τ

Ταδμαμ, I give, spend, etc.; dep. form of τοθείμ; v.n. ταδαιμ.  
 Ταα, prop. support, reliable person, point of time; um an οταα ραν, by that time (4 m.).  
 Ταε, tea (4 m.).  
 Ταγμαμ, plead, argue, refer to; v.n. ταδαίμ, ταγμα (ταγμαὸ).  
 Τάιλιίμ, a tailor (3 m.).  
 Τάιμ, act of driving, a drove, cattle, a large number (3 f.).  
 Τάιμς, 3 sg. past. of τισίμ, ταδαίμ, I come.  
 Ταίμ, 2 sg. imper. of τισίμ, ταδαίμ, I come.  
 Ταίμβε, profit, advantage (4 m. and f.).  
 Ταίρβεάναιμ, I show, exhibit; v.n. ταίρβεάιμ.  
 Ταίτιμ, I please; v.n. ταίτνεαίμ.  
 Τάι, over beyond (adv. of rest).  
 Ταοβ, side; 1στ. concerning (1, 2 m. and f.); ταοβ ιρτις οε, inside (prep.).  
 Ταπαὸ, quick, swift, dexterous.  
 Ταρ, beyond, over, past (prep.).  
 Τέ, person, always with art.  
 Τε, warm, hot; comp. τεο.  
 Τεανσα, tongue, language (4 or 5 (-αν) f.).  
 Τεανντα, support, prop, difficulty; 1στ. along with; τά ρέ 1 τεανντα, he is cornered.  
 Τεαρ, heat (3 m.).  
 Τεαρ, in the South.  
 Τεριοι, title (1 m.).  
 Τειμε, fire (4, 5 (-αὸ) f.).  
 Τέιμς, 2 sg. imper. of τέιςίμ, I go.  
 Τίαμ, back, in the West (rest).  
 Τιμέαλλ, round, about; a round, circuit (1 m.).  
 Τιμν, sore (sick).  
 Τιμνερ, soreness (sickness) (1 m.).  
 Τιμνείμ, a tinker (3 m.).  
 Τίωρ, down below (rest).  
 Τίμ, land, country (2, 5 (-αέ) f.); pl. τίορτα.  
 Τοβαμ, a well (1 m. pl. τοιβρεαέα).  
 Τοσα, choice (objective); ροσα,

choice (subjective) ; τοῖς  
 ῥη, an excellent man.  
 τόσαιμ, I raise, take up ; v.n.  
 τόσαιμ, τόσαιμτ.  
 τοῖλ, will (2, 3 f.).  
 τόιν, bottom (3 f.).  
 τοῖν, in the East (rest).  
 τοῖ, a bush (1 m.).  
 τοῖαδ, beginning (1 m.) ; κοῖα  
 τοῖαδ, forelegs.  
 τῖαδτ, talking of, recounting  
 (prep. ἀπ).  
 τῖαδτῖαδ, evening (4 m. pl.  
 -ῖαδτ, -ῖαδτῖαδ).  
 τῖαδτ (ταῖ ῖαδτ), after (with gen.).  
 τῖαδτ, strong ; comp. τῖαδτ, τῖαδτ.  
 τῖαδτῖαδτ, I guide ; v.n.,  
 τῖαδτῖαδτ.  
 τῖαδτ, fight, fighting (3 f.).  
 τῖαδτ, a pity, an object of  
 pity (2 f.).  
 τῖαδτ, in the North (rest).  
 τῖαδτ, up above (rest).  
 τῖαδτ, misfortune, mischief,  
 accident (4 f.).

τοῖαδτ, I give, bring, spend,  
 etc. ; v.n. ταῖαδτ.  
 τῖαδτ, more, increase, addition.  
 τῖαδτ, sooner, soonest, quicker,  
 etc.

## u

υῖαδτ, time, opportunity, leisure,  
 weather (2 f.).  
 υῖαδτ, time, occasion, hour ; τῖαδτ  
 ἡ-υῖαδτ, three times ; υῖαδτ-  
 εἰαδτ, sometimes.  
 υῖαδτ, apple (1 m. pl. υῖαδτ).  
 υῖαδτ, water (4 m.), pl. -ῖαδτ,  
 -ῖαδτ ; ῖαδτ-υ. spring water ;  
 υ. βεῖαδτ, whisky ; υ. ῖαδτ  
 ῖαδτ, secret mischief ; υ.  
 βῖαδτ, lukewarm water.  
 υῖαδτ, easy ; comp. υῖαδτ.  
 υῖαδτῖαδτ, the day after to-  
 morrow.  
 υῖαδτ, an uncle (1 m.).

## CRIOC









